Twenty-Six
Political and other Poems
FROM THE OXFORD MSS.
DIGBY 102 AND DOUCE 322.
PART I.

Early English Text Society.
Original Series, No. 124.
1904
Twenty-Six
Political and other Poems
(Including ‘Petty Job’)
FROM THE OXFORD MSS.
DIGBY 102 AND DOUCE 322.

EDITED,
WITH INTRODUCTION AND GLOSSARIAL INDEX,
BY DR. J. KAIL.

PART I.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LIMITED,
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43, GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.
1904
Original Series, No. 124.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY.
# CONTENTS

**Introduction:** 1. The 24 Poems of the Digby MS. 102, a.d. 1400-21 .......................... vii

2. The 2 Poems of the Douce MS. 322, *Petty Job* and *Parce mihi, Domine* ................. xxii

---

**Twenty-four Poems from Digby MS. 102.**

1. *Loue God, and drede:* in or after January 1400 .................. 1
2. *Mede & muche thank.* a.d. 1400 ................................ 6
4. *Lerne say wele, say litel, or say nojt.* Probably a.d. 1400 ................. 14
7. *Man, know thy self, and lerne to dye.* An Easter Poem. a.d. 1404-8? ................. 27
8. *A good makynge of iour delaye.* Against the Clergy. a.d. 1408-9 ................................ 31
10. *A good sterying to heuenward.* a.d. 1411 .................. 40
11. *God & man ben made atte on.* Easter 1412 .................. 46
12. *God saue the kyng, and kepe the Croune! On Henry V.* Easter 1413 ................. 50
13. *Dede is worchyng.* a.d. 1414. (Part I, II. 1-104; Part II, I. 105-168) .... 55
14. *Man, be warre er the be woo.* Early in 1418 ................. 60
15. *The descryuyng of mannes membres* .......................... 64
Contents.

xvii. LOUE THAT GOD LOUETH ... ... ... ... 73
xviii. THE DECLARYNG OF RELIGIOUN. A.D. 1421 ... ... 79
xix. GOD'S APPEAL TO MAN ... ... ... ... 85
xx. HOW MAN'S FLESH COMPLAINED TO GOD AGAINST CHRIST 89
xxi. A LERNYNG TO GOOD LEUYNGE... ... ... ... 96
xxii. KNOWE THY SELF & THY GOD... ... ... ... 101
xxiii. OF THE SACRAMENT OF THE ALTERE ... ... ... 103
xxiv. THE LESSOUNS OF THE DIRIGE... ... ... ... 107

TWO POEMS FROM DOUCE MS. 322.

xxv. PETTY JOB, OR PARCE MIIII, DOMINE ... ... ... 120
xxvi. A TRETYSE OF PARCE MICHII, DOMINE ... ... ... 143

GLOSSARIAL INDEX ... ... ... ... ... 151
INTRODUCTION.

The first twenty-four poems of the present volume are preserved in the Digby MS. 102, of the Bodleian. This MS., a parchment codex of the 15th century, contains: 1. W. Langland's Vision concerning Piers the Ploughman and concerning Dowel, Dobet, and Dobest, leaves 1–97, imperfect at the beginning, commencing in the middle of passus III. The text agrees with the C-text printed by the Rev. W. Skeat. 2. The present poems, composed in the first quarter of the 15th century, leaves 98–127. 3. A metrical paraphrase of the seven Penitential Psalms by Richard of Maydestone, leaves 128–135. 4. The debate of the Body and the Soul, leaves 136–139. The present pieces are written across the page like prose, the divisions of the lines being only marked by little strokes. The titles in red were added at a later time, but probably by the same copyist; the same is the case with the paragraph-marks, alternately red and blue, at the beginning of every stanza, and with the Latin marginal notes which occur on some pages. Leaf 119 was turned over together with leaf 120, and so the titles and the coloured paragraph-marks are missing in the 19th and 20th poems, which stand on leaf 119, back, and on leaf 120.

All twenty-four poems are most probably by the same author. Almost all of them have one and the same religious character. They warn against worldly folly, and praise virtue, always setting a great value on the works of a man, but none on his words. They frequently recommend righteousness for practical reasons. During the turbulent reign of Henry IV., and in the beginning of the French war under Henry V., the poems promise the virtuous, besides the bliss of heaven, success in worldly affairs, riches, power, and good advice. In time of war, the pious may rely on God, for He fights for them, He gives them courage and victory, and beats their enemies with illness, fear, and woe. (II 75; III 76, 85, 95, 109 et sqq.; IX 141 et sqq.; X 180 et sqq.; XI 53 et sqq., 81 et sqq., 91 et sqq.; XVII 127.) The wicked are threatened with cowardice,
dread, strife, and defeat (II 73 et sqq.; III 75, 77; IV 195 et sqq.; XI 84; XIII 86).

Further, the pieces show one and the same democratic tendency. They declare the Commons to be the most important of all estates; the Commons make a kingdom (III 99 et sqq.), they support the honour of the lords and of the church, they are the ornament of the king's crown (XII 141 et sqq.); to stand with them, is the highest charity, which God alone can reward (XIII 33 et sqq.). The poems strive also to protect the lower ranks against the encroachments of the lords and officers, especially against the injustice of the judges. The laws had already been very badly executed in the last years of Edward III.; under Richard II. they lost the rest of their power; and it was long before Henry IV. succeeded in restoring them to their former authority. In his reign, too, the judges, instead of binding themselves to the old laws and statutes, took bribes, and were led by favour and self-interest; and the nobility often used oppression against the inferior classes, and took their property with wrong. The present pieces call upon the judges to be just, and not to sell their judgments for money (I 153 et sqq.; III 12; IX 57 et sqq.; XVIII 180). Officers are warned that the people belong to God, and that He has ordered them to govern it after right and reason, and without selfishness (I 17 et sqq.; III 129 et sqq.; XIII 51 et sq.). The nobility are reminded that they will have to account for everything they possess, and for the means by which they got it; therefore, they are exhorted to let everybody have his due, and to restore to the poor the goods of which they have robbed them surreptitiously (I 25 et sqq., 33, 117; VII 81 et sqq.; VIII 3 et sqq.; X 197 et sqq.; XI 42; XIV 59, 66; XVII 83 et sqq.; XIX 37, 58 et sqq.; 149 et sq.).

The poems aim also at such persons as injure the people indirectly by defacing truth, by flattering the king and the lords, and by misleading them, by their counsel, to bad actions. They contain many a line in defence of truth, and to the suppression of falsehood. They like to represent Truth and Falsehood as persons always persecuting and fighting each other (IV 12, 113; XII 67 et sq. 73; XIII 30, 100, 103 et sq.). Truth never retires cowardly (III 5; IV 157; XII 74), for God sends His champion Vengeance to his help (IV 115, 117 et sqq.; XII 77 et sqq.; XIII 85 et sqq.). Truth cannot be entirely subdued; he always appears again, and speaks before the whole people (IV 97–104; XII 76; XIII 59). Many of these pieces caution against those who, practising sycophancy, sow discord between the
The Author rebukes the Clergy. He was an Abbot or Prior. ix

sovereign and the people. Men of the highest ranks should not listen to the wicked counsels of such vicious folk, which may destroy a whole kingdom, but rather follow the wholesome advice of true men (I 60; III 81 et sq.; IV 73 et sqq., 145 et sqq.; V 1 et sqq.; XVI 7 et sq. 51; XXIV 403 et sq.). Nobles ought to support the poor and virtuous, instead of promoting unworthy and needless people (IV 169 et sqq.; V 41 et sqq.; VII 65 et sqq.; XIV 85; XXI 38, 122).

Likewise, the present pieces are not blind to the abuses of the clergy, both parish-priests and monks, but frequently inveigh against them in sharp words. They resent the covetousness of the priests (VIII 25 et sqq.; XIV 25 et sqq. 81), their neglectfulness of duty (VIII 28; IX 161–176; XIII 147–172), and other trespasses (XVIII). But though the poems are not quite free from the ideas of the Reformation, they are by no means by a Lollard, for they never touch the doctrines of the Church; on the contrary, they even defend them, especially such as had been attacked by Wiclif.

Moreover, nearly all the pieces are occasional poems, for which church-ceremonies or festivals, parliamentary transactions, and events of public interest offered the subjects.

Lastly, the style and language show no such difference as would compel us to ascribe the several poems to more than one author.

In some passages the writer addresses the faithful like a clergyman; in others, he speaks like a master of a monastery to his fellow-monks. From this circumstance, as well as from his acquaintance with, and his frequent reference to the Bible, we may infer that the author was a priest, most probably an abbot or a prior. As such he occupied a seat in parliament, and voted with the Commons. This makes us understand his rather detailed knowledge of the proceedings in parliament, and his lively interest in the cause of the Commons. Some of the occurrences he hints at he might know from hearsay; but as he refers to pretty insignificant incidents which took place on the remotest frontiers, and as he sometimes directly mentions parliament, there is no doubt that he was present at its sessions.

By his political persuasion, the author belongs to the south or the south-midland. Whereas in the north, at that time, the influence of the nobility prevails, the south is distinguished by that loyalty to the sovereign, and by that enthusiasm for the rights of the Commons, which are also characteristic of our poet. The few dialectical relics which occur in the poems, render it probable that the writer lived in
the western or in the south-western midland. A.S. ā generally appears in o; twice it is preserved as a: hame (: shame, name, fame) II 23, sare (: bare, spare) X 39. French u rhymes with y, the i-umlaut of A.S. u, and with i of A.S. or of French origin: dure : hire, sire, fire IX 71; ruyde : byde, chyde hyde XXI 25; refuyse : wyse mysse I 100; nyze : bodylye VI 70; askuse : auysed IV 81; use : despise V 33; refused, used : devysed, despyse XV 149; use : service, auysyse, wyse V 42; used, refused : auysed, is it XX 123; use : auysyse, despise, wise XXII 66; refuse : syse, unwyse, despise, XXIV 283; destryyd; aspyed, tryed, gyed XII 68; struysze : dryze, maystry, dedely XXIV 144. In the present tense, the verbal ending of the 2nd pers. is s in has (: gras, chas, plas) XVII 146, sauses (: craues, knaues) XXI 152 wendys (: frends, fendys, schendys) XXIV 97; st in gost (: ost, cost, most) XXII 81. The 3rd pers. ends in s: ges, sles (: pes) III 14, 22, etc., twice in th: ges, slep (: depe, brepe) XXIV 335, 337. As a rule, the plur. has no ending; five times it has n: bene (: wene, inf.) IV 145; gon (: bon, fon, on) XV 37 (: bon, ston, won), XV 51; sayn (: agayn, playn, sayn) XX 1; don (: shon, bone, wone) XX 142; three times s: preues (: theues, myscheues, greues) I 125; releues (: preues, myscheues, greues) III 103; countes (: amountes) IV 235. The n of the inf. is only preserved in the following monosyllables: tan (: man) VIII 81; sayn (agayn, pleyn) XX 5; gon (: bon mon, non) XXIII 116. The strong p. pa. appears with or without n: tan (man, bygan, ran) XXIV 227 sworn, born, lorn (: morn) VIII 12, 13, 15; go (: mo, so slo) III 119; forlore (: restore, store) XVII 88, etc. The plur. of the pers. pron. of the 3rd p. is he (the, me, fle) XVII 54, and þay (: may, assay, clay) XV 59. Most of the poems are in 8-line stanzas, abab, abab or bcbc, Nos. X and XVI are in 14-line stanzas, abab, abab, cc dd d c. Assonances are allowed, and rhymes of singulars and plurals or infinitives, final n and s being disregarded.

The poems contain allusions to parliamentary transactions and to other affairs, by means of which we are able to fix their dates.

In the parliament of the first year of Henry IV., the Commons requested that everywhere the ablest and most esteemed men should be made justices of the peace, as it had been ordered in the time of Edward III. They complained that many judges got their offices by bribes, and instead of making peace, nourished discord, and used oppression (Rolls of Parliament, p. 444, 151). They required the judges to be sworn not to accept presents or gifts of any kind from
Allusions and Dates of the Poems.  I & II are 1400, III is 1401. xi

anybody, but to content themselves with their fees (R. P., p. 433, 99). Everybody accused of, or imprisoned for, treachery or other offences, should be allowed to apologize, as it was prescribed by the old laws (R. P., p. 442, 144).

The same wrongs as the Commons wished to be redressed are hinted at in the first of the present pieces. The poet warns his hearers against tyranny, secret hate, and self-interest (l. 3). The admonition to make unity where discord prevailed (l. 13), and to make peace between quarrelling parties (l. 161), is no doubt aimed at the justices of the peace, who were accused of stirring hostilities among the people. Moreover, the author inveighs against such judges as take bribes and sell the laws (ll. 68, 156), and he blames those who condemn a man without hearing his apology (l. 153 sq.). L. 81 is, I think, an allusion to the pestilence which haunted the western and the northern parts of the country in 1399. In the same parliament, the Commons asked the king to provide against that evil, which still prevailed in the northern districts (R. P., p. 434). The ll. 73 et sqq. seem to refer to a conspiracy against Henry IV. About Christmas 1399, six noblemen formed a plot against the life of the King; but their treacherous project being discovered, the conjurors and their followers were put to death, and their quarters carried about in the streets of London, as an example to rebels.

The parliament in the first year of Henry IV. closed on November 19; but since the plot against the King was not detected before Christmas, and as the execution of the conspirators took place in the beginning of January, the first poem is not to be dated before January 1400.

The second piece belongs to the same year, for the third is fixed to the beginning of 1401 by the allusions which it contains to the parliamentary transactions of that year. On January 25 the Commons declared that, as they were deliberating on certain subjects, it might happen that some of them, in order to please the King and to gain his favour, would make him reports of their negotiations before they had come to a determination, and so they might fall under the displeasure of the sovereign; therefore, they asked him not to trust such tale-bearers (R. P., p. 456). At the same time, they warned Henry of the intrigues of the French, who calumniated some loyal lords, in order to bring them into disfavour with the monarch. They explained what great mischief might befall the whole realm if he listened to those slanderers (ītūd.). On another occasion, they related
that some people had been imprisoned without trial, and dispossessed of their estates by chicanery. They requested that from that time forward nobody should be imprisoned without being put to the question, as was ordered in Magna Charta; and that, if anybody happened to be in prison, he should be tried immediately (R. P., p. 470). On February 21 the Commons reported to the sovereign that the inhabitants of Wales had risen in arms; in England too, especially on the frontier of Wales, tumults were excited against customs and other officials. Those uproars, they said, had been raised because the King had appointed some of his followers to be officers of the natives, which was against the old statutes. Therefore, they asked Henry to examine those old laws, and to order remedies for the suppression of that rebellion, which might hurt the prince and the whole kingdom (R. P., p. 457, 15, 16). On January 25 the Commons declared three things to be indispensable for the good administration of every kingdom, namely, sense, humanity, and riches; the King himself, as well as his counsellors, was well endowed with sense, as everybody knew; to the lords spiritual and temporal and to the chivalry God had granted humanity, a firm will, and great courage; as to riches, the monarch possessed the hearts of his subjects, which were the most precious treasure of a sovereign (R. P., p. 456). On March 15 they compared the states of a kingdom to a trinity, formed by the prince, the lords, and the Commons; as they had learned that some lords entertained quarrels against one another, they asked the monarch to reconcile them, to the benefit of the whole nation (R. P., p. 459, 32).

The three things which, as our poet says, may do great harm in a kingdom, remind us of three grievances of which the Commons complained. By the tale-bearers (l. 17 et sqq.) we are to understand those slanderers against whom the Commons warned the King. The reproach of corruptibility (l. 25 et sq.) falls upon such judges as cause guiltless persons to be imprisoned. The mention of frequent changes of governance, at last (l. 41 et sqq.) is an allusion to the appointment of new officers in Wales. The author, like the Commons, advises the settlement of those differences by fair means, and says the King should beware of lawless innovations (ll. 55–64). L. 155 puts one in mind of the request of the Commons to make unity between the quarrelling lords. Likewise, lines 113 et sqq. may be regarded as an allusion to the dissension among the noblemen, and to the frequent rebellions against the King. It was, indeed, the discord among the
English that brought much mischief on their own country. The Welsh profited by the civil commotions to make insurrections; the Scots renewed their incursions into England, and wasted the northern counties (cf. l. 117 et sq.); the French intrigued at the English court, and began to trouble the garrison of Calais: so that, about that time, England was in fact everywhere threatened by enemies (cf. l. 115 et sq.). Lines 137–144 were written in favour of a statute which was made against the Lollards in 1401. Since King Henry IV. regarded the benevolence of the Church as an excellent means to secure his throne, he engaged the parliament to make a law that everybody convicted of heresy was to be delivered over, by the bishop, to the secular court, and to suffer death by fire. In the enumeration of what makes the treasury of a kingdom, the writer is again influenced by the above-quoted declaration of the Commons. We find here again the wise clergy (l. 68), the courageous chivalry (l. 69 sq.), and the advised and valiant king (l. 71 sq.).

The 4th poem, 'Lerne say wele, say litel or say nost,' I think originated in 1404. In the Rolls of Parliament of that year we read that on February 7 the Commons asked the King to remove from the court four persons who displeased them (R. P., p. 525, 16). The next day they requested the monarch to choose honourable, virtuous, and well-principled men for his courtiers, and to make such arrangements as would please God, and promote the welfare of his subjects (ibid.). About the same time, they desired the prince to clear his household of the great number of strangers who used to live there; and they wished that good management should prevail, the costs of which might easily be covered (R. P., p. 527, 26).

In several passages of the fourth piece, the poet inveighs against those people who flatter lords and kings, and persuade them to oppress the poor, and to commit other acts of injustice (ll. 73–96, 145–152, 201–208, 219–224). We don't know exactly why the Commons desired those four persons to be dismissed; but it is most probable that they misdoubted them to be flatterers and bad counsellors to the sovereign. The favouritism which had flourished under Richard II. was apparently still fresh in memory, and excited suspicion against the courtiers of Henry IV. Lines 137–144 seem to be aimed at the confessor of the King, who was also among the persons to be expelled from the court, and whom they perhaps suspected of taking bribes or passing over the faults of the prince from cowardice. The author agrees with the Commons in laying
stress on the good influence which virtuous men may have on lords (l. 209 sq.). In the exhortation to show liberality only to worthy people, and not to support the importunate (ll. 169–176), we may see a hint at the sustenance of the numerous strangers at the court of the monarch.

The next three pieces may be supposed to fall between 1404 and 1408.

No. VIII aims at the worldly and dissolute life of the clergy. The same subject was discussed in the parliament of the seventh and eighth of Henry IV. In one session, the Commons reported that many curates were not resident in their dioceses, but sojourned elsewhere, spoiling and squandering away the property of the Church, neglecting the divine service, and disregarding their own and their parishioners’ eternal welfare; they left their cures, in order that they should not be obliged to support their poor and indigent parishioners, setting an ignominious example to every Christian man (R. P., p. 594, 114). Another time, they complained that vicars wrongly exacted tithes, and prosecuted poor labourers who could not pay (R. P., p. 591, 105).

All those trespasses are resented by our author. He rebukes those clergymen who take tithes, but will not teach the people (l. 20); who resign themselves to worldly pleasures (l. 25), and deprive their own souls and those of others of the heavenly bliss (ll. 39, 47). He thinks it better to help poor people with small means, than wrongly to extort large sums from them, and to neglect the care of the souls (ll. 65–72).

IX. The piece 'With God of loue and pes 3e trete' is to be dated 1410, because it contains allusions to the parliament of that year. On March 15 the Commons asked the King to adjourn the sessions till after Easter, since it was desirable that every Christian man should spend that holy time at home, attending the divine service, and doing penance for his sins. In the same parliament, they complained of several cheats which were committed in certain parts of the country. They reported that “Gali-halfpens” were circulating, a bad coin, which they wished to be declared forfeit because it only served to derogate from the King’s crown, and to practise gross deceptions on the common people (R. P., p. 644, 68). Further, they reminded the monarch of a law passed in the seventh of Henry IV., according to which the cloth that was made in the western districts of England was to have a certain length and width. There were,
however, people who made it much smaller, and who, to conceal the deceit, folded it so skilfully, that it seemed to have the due size, and that the controlling officers put the seal to the bales without unpacking them (R. P., p. 644, 69). Moreover, the Commons requested that no officer or judge or minister of the King should be allowed to accept presents or bribes from anybody. If any persons happened to be in prison without having been tried, they should be permitted to apologize (R. P., p. 626, 28, 29). An oath should be administered to the judges, openly to do full justice to everybody, without delay, and without regard to contrary orders or charges of anybody (R. P., p. 623, 14). The common laws, statutes, and good institutions made in former times and not repealed, should be kept, and executed according to right and reason, by the judges, officers, and ministers, without encroachments or impediments of any kind (R. P., p. 624, 18). The Commons also repeated their former complaint of the non-residence and other abuses of the clergy. They said that many ministers of the Church, who ought to be resident and to keep hospitality in their dioceses, aiding and supporting all their poor parishioners, were in offices at the court of the King, and in the houses of certain lords; others lived in London, Oxford, Canterbury, or in abbeys and priories, spending little or nothing for good purposes, never caring about their cures nor paying the least attention to their clerical duties (R. P., p. 645, 70). At last, they asked the sovereign to procure remedies against the frequent rebellions and troubles in the kingdom (R. P., p. 624, 17).

The connection of the ninth poem with the above-quoted parliamentary transactions is evident. The piece must have been composed about Easter 1410. From the exhortation to do penance (l. 9), it follows that the holy time mentioned in the first line is Easter, the time of shrift and penance. The author opposes to the parliamentary affairs the negotiations of peace with God, and invites the faithful to clear themselves of their sins. He teaches them himself how to prepare for the sacrament, and how to behave after they have received it. At the same time, he cannot help resenting several disorders identical with, or similar to, those which were talked of in parliament. He reproves people who debase and adulterate the current coin (l. 49), and those who measure with a false ell (l. 52); he warns judges of passing unjust sentences, either for meed or from fear of lords, and he calls on them to let law have its course (ll. 57–72); at last, he charges the clergy with the same
abuses of which the Commons accused them: non-residence, shortcomings, and regardlessness of the poor (ll. 153–176). The admonition of the soldiers to beware of covetousness and cruelty (l. 140) in quenching rebellions, may have been occasioned by the petition of the Commons to remedy the frequent tumults in the kingdom. The soldiers seem to have used violent measures in suppressing uproars. In the same parliament, the Commons even complained of the severity and oppression which the King's officers, when gathering contributions, used against peaceful subjects (R. P., p. 624, r6); still less indulgence and more covetousness was of course to be expected of soldiers fighting rebels.

The next two poems X, XI must have been written, respectively, in 1411 and at Easter 1412.

With No. XII we enter the reign of King Henry V. Henry IV. died on March 20, 1413, and his son was crowned three weeks afterwards, a fortnight before Easter. By the holy time of bliss and joy (l. 4) we are then to understand Easter 1413, for this piece seems to have been written under the impression of the coronation ceremonies, and besides, the poet refers to some incidents which took place about that time. Soon after Henry V.'s accession to the throne, a conspiracy was detected, which threatened to endanger the crown recently placed on the head of the young prince. The leader of the conjurors was one John Wightlock, an ancient groom and yeoman of Richard II., who, with several accomplices, already in the reign of Henry IV., excited tumults in England by spreading rumours that the deposed King Richard was still alive, and would come before long to drive away the usurper. The conspirators entertained a secret correspondence with the King of Scotland, and with the Duke of Albany, who kept in his house one Thomas Ward of Trumpington, a fellow who bore some resemblance to King Richard, and who was, therefore, declared to be the dethroned prince. Wightlock was imprisoned in the Tower and sentenced to death, but he made his escape by the help of a warden. (Goodwin, History of the Reign of Henry V. London, 1704, p. 3.)

The conspirators who spread the rumours about Richard II., and who made an attempt on the life of Henry V., are the fools whose wicked plans are to be disconcerted (l. 7). As the poet says (l. 51), no harm had yet been done, the offence having been restricted to those malicious reports, therefore the conspirators were not prosecuted, except Wightlock, whose condemnation may be alluded to in
ll. 90–95. Lines 97 et sqq. are most probably aimed at the Duke of Albany, who had harboured the individual bearing a resemblance to Richard II. The enemies who would rush in from all sides in case of civil wars (ll. 33–40) are the Scots,—whose King had taken a lively interest in nourishing a tumult in England,—and the French, against whom at that time a little prelude was made to the great war, which afterwards broke out between the two nations. Soon after the death of Henry IV., several hostilities took place by sea and by land, between the French and the English garrison of Calais and other towns. This circumstance induces the author to mention the English territories beyond the sea, on the possession of which he sets such great value (l. 25).—Lines 113–120 apparently refer to the frequent insurrections under the preceding kings.—The allusion to Flanders (l. 85) is founded upon the following historical event. In the reign of Charles VI. of France, Lewis Duke of Orleans, and John Duke of Burgundy and Flanders, the brother and the cousin-german of the King, quarrelled about the leading part in the administration of the kingdom. After long contentions, they resolved at last upon making peace, and swore a solemn oath to keep an eternal friendship. But soon after the faithless Duke of Burgundy caused his rival to be murdered in the streets of Paris (1407). The consequence of that bloody deed was that his enemies desolated his country; and as he openly boasted of his crime, he brought general contempt upon himself.

XIII. In the poem 'Dede is worcyng' two parts are to be discerned, the first of which, ending at l. 104, contains references to several domestic affairs which were talked of in the parliament of Leicester, 1414. The Archbishop of Winchester, the King's uncle and Chancellor of England, choosing for his theme the words "Posuit cor sum ad leges investigandas," declared that three reasons had induced the King to summon the parliament: (1) Because he wished the laws of God and of the Church to be strictly observed. (2) As recently many persons had been robbed, even in violation of their safe-conduct, arrangements should be made for a better observation of peace. (3) If it proved necessary, new laws should be enacted to the benefit and profit of the whole nation, especially against rebels, murderers, and other malefactors.—About the assassins mentioned by the Chancellor we learn particulars from the reports of the Commons in the same parliament. They complained of a great many murders, treasons, and robberies, committed by sea and land, and they even...
accused subjects of the King of assisting and sheltering the thieves \((R.\ P.,\ p.\ 22,\ 23)\). Further, they said that lately many people had been waylaid by the inhabitants of the franchises of Tyndale, Riddesdale, and Eschamshire bordering on Scotland, and that some fellows of those regions housed Scots, and incited them to surprise people, to take their money, and to drive away their cattle. Moreover, they reported that the Viscount of Riddesdale, either from want of energy or from want of good-will, refused to apply the laws against those offenders \((R.\ P.,\ p.\ 21,\ 19)\).—Lastly they presented a petition, “that fro this tyme foreward, by compleyne of the commons of any myschief askynge remedie by mouthe of their Speaker for the Commons other ellys by Petition writen, that ther never be no Lawe made theruppon, and engrosed as Statut and Lawe, nether by addicions nether by diminucions by no manere of terme ne termes, the whiche that sholde chaunge the sentence and the entente axked by the Speker mouthe or the Petition biforesaid yeven up yu writyng by the maner forsaid, without assent of the aforesaid Commons” \((R.\ P.,\ 22,\ 22)\).—The tenants of Darleton and Ragenell related that Lord Stanhope had surrounded all their fields, meadows, and pasture-grounds with armed bands, so that they had no fructure of them \((R.\ P.,\ p.\ 29)\).

The first four lines of the thirteenth piece remind us of the speech of the Chancellor, who also declared the principal object of that parliament to be to amend what was amiss. Our poet does not seem to approve of all the intentions of the government. Above all, he does not expect much good of making new laws (ll. 29–32). In one thing, however, he is of the same opinion as the Chancellor, viz. that great arbitrariness in the interpretation of the laws prevails, and that the existing institutions ought to be observed much better. Especially he declaims against robbers and waylayers, whom he requires to be severely punished (ll. 17–24). From the express call to protect people against those who seize their cattle, and injure their own persons (ll. 53–56) we are to conclude that the writer has in view the wrongs done to the inhabitants of Tyndale and Riddesdale. Lines 57–64, particularly the warning against taking meed (l. 62), refer to the Viscount of Riddesdale, who refused to try the guilty.—The passage promising a great blessing of God to those who stand with the “uncunning” Commons, and who don’t encroach upon their rights, seems to include a reproof of the “cunning” lords who used to cheat the Commons by changing the text of their
petitions. By the complaints of the tenants (l. 43), the author evidently means the grievances of the tenants of Darleton and Ragenell.

The second part of this poem, beginning at line 105, treats of the foreign affairs of England. In the Parliament of Leicester, the Archbishop of Canterbury had already declared that the King ought to wear the crown of France by a title descending to him from Edward III., who had openly challenged his right by ambassadors, and bravely attempted to conquer by arms what he could not obtain by treaties; he asserted that Henry had the same title to that crown, and the same reasons to make war upon a refusal (Goodwin, p. 43). Moved by that speech of the Archbishop, Henry determined upon profiting by the disorders which prevailed in France during the reign of King Charles VI., in order to renew the claims of his predecessors to the throne of that country. At first, he entered into negotiations with the French court; but he made such conditions of peace as could not be supposed to gain acceptance. Therefore, he began at the same time to make preparations for war. The English ambassadors went over to Paris on Aug. 8, 1414; but they soon returned without having effected their object. In November 1414, the matter was proposed to the parliament which had been prorogued from Leicester to Westminster. The Chancellor, taking for his theme the words "Dum tempus habemus, operemur," protested that the King's endeavours not only aimed at a just and wise government in his own realm, but that he also intended to recover the lawful heritage of the English crown, which for a long time had been withheld from his predecessors; and that, considering the peace prevailing in the kingdom, he thought it his duty to carry through his purpose immediately. But to succeed in so great an enterprise, the Chancellor pretended three things to be indispensable for the King, namely, the loyal advice of his counsellors, true assistance of the gentry, and copious supplies from all his subjects.

Our poet warmly seconds the designs of the King. Several times he closely follows the declaration of the Chancellor. He derives the title of King Henry to the French throne from the conquests of Edward III., as the Archbishop had done in the parliament of Leicester (ll. 113 et sqq.). Since the treaties with the French court proved useless, he, like the Chancellor, advises that the affair shall be settled by the sword. In lines 104 and 105 he refers to the words of the Archbishop, that the peace prevailing at home induced the
King to pursue his purpose in France. To render the undertaking successful, he recommends the same things as the Chancellor had done (ll. 121 et sqq., 129–132).

Perhaps even the burden "dede" was suggested by the word "operemur" in the theme of the Archbishop.

XIV. The next piece was composed, to my thinking, in the beginning of 1418. It seems to contain some vague allusions to the fate of Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham. This lord, who had enjoyed the full favour and confidence of Henry IV., and who was esteemed as a valiant warrior by Henry V., was, for some time, the head of the Lollards. Therefore, the Archbishop of Canterbury persuaded the King to give his permission to indict Sir John. The monarch endeavoured to make Cobham withdraw his erroneous opinions, but the nobleman, who felt too secure in the favour of the sovereign, offered an obstinate resistance. At last Henry allowed him to be cited before a council in London, by which he was condemned to be burnt. But Cobham made his escape, and then two attempts upon the life of the prince. Being outlawed, he succeeded in hiding himself for three years in the western parts of the country. In 1417 he was taken and delivered over to the court of justice. King Henry being then occupied in France, the Commons required his brother, who meanwhile managed affairs in England, to order the execution of Cobham (Dec. 14). The duke complied, and accordingly Sir John was hanged some days afterwards.

Some advices of the 14th poem seem to involve a censure of the folly of a nobleman, who must have been a confidant and counsellor of the King (cf. ll. 9–12). He must have lost the favour of the prince by the tricks of his enemies (l. 10). From line 14 we may conclude that he underrated the intrigues of his adversaries, and that he trusted too much to the protection and to the benevolence of the sovereign. If the last stanza but one may be thought to refer to the attempt on the King's life, we have several circumstances which apply to Sir John Oldcastle. Even the kind of his death may be hinted at in line 45 et sq.

Besides, the reference to Church affairs (ll. 81–88) gives us another hold for fixing the date of this piece. Simony and nepotism must have luxuriated about 1418, for the University of Oxford then made a petition to the King, in which they asked, "that simony should be punished effectually; that care should be taken to prevent unworthy
Poem XVI. The 52 Follies of John, Duke of Flanders. xxi

persons from intruding into the episcopal or sacerdotal office; that the bishops should not appoint wicked men to be ministers to the people; that they should not hold any benefices in commendam; that they should not advance young men, their nephews and otherwise related, to have the care of souls” (Goodwin, p. 230). The same abuses are criticised by our poet: Simony (l. 81, 92), nepotism (l. 85), and bad administration of dioceses (l. 25 et sqq.).

On usury, and on false measure and weight, the Commons complained somewhat later; but we may well imagine that the poet mentions those evils when they first began to appear, and before remedies were required. Besides, after 1414 he alludes no more to parliamentary transactions; the good government of Henry V. evidently gave him less occasion for censure. Now and then he hints to an event of public interest, but in general, the cure of souls stands in the foreground.

XVI. The ‘Remembraunce of LII folyes’ must have originated in 1419, because it contains references to the folly and to the assassination of John, Duke of Burgundy and Flanders. While Henry V. was successfully advancing in France, the Dauphin and the Duke of Flanders made war upon each other. At last John, moved by the representations of some friends, agreed to an interview with the Dauphin in order to form an alliance against the King of England. On that occasion, the duke was assassinated by the followers of the Dauphin (1419).—The Duke of Flanders was indeed guilty of some of the follies which, as our poet pretends, caused his fall (l. 62). He did not scruple at killing the Duke of Orleans (l. 37, cf. XII. l. 85); he even defended that deed, and openly boasted of it, and nobody durst call it a crime; even the clergy, overawed by his authority, did not venture to proceed against him (l. 2, 65). He strove for the greatest power in France (l. 3); and instead of assisting his cousin against the King of England, he made war upon him, and so promoted the cause of a stranger (l. 33 et sq.). When he had made the French his enemies, he did not mind their arms (l. 46); he trusted the Dauphin (l. 17), and entered into negotiations with him, though some of his counsellors warned him against his falsehood (l. 19). By the glozers (l. 51) the writer means those persons who advised the prince to ally himself with the Dauphin. John of Burgundy lost not only his lordship (l. 62), but also his life; which was regarded as a punishment for the assassination of the Duke of Orleans (l. 63 et sqq.).
No. XVIII. Among the rest of the poems, there is only one the date of which can be fixed with some certainty, namely, 'The declaryng of religion.' From Goodwin (p. 303) we learn that in 1421 complaints were made to King Henry V. that the Benedictine monks had deviated from the rules of their first institution, and that, to reform those monks, the next year a Provincial Capitulary was made, where among other things the following articles were passed: The extravagance of the monks' equipage should be moderated, and none have the attendance of above twenty horse, under a great temporal penalty. All the monks should be uniform in the colour and fashion of their habits. Their necessities should be supplied, not in money, which none of the order ought to possess, but in provisions of things needful. No monks should have a distinct private cell to entertain any other women than their own mothers or sisters, and they should not bring even them into any other place than the room appointed for the entertainment of guests. Since the way to preserve chastity was to avoid the conversation of women, none of the monks should be at liberty to go into the cities and towns to compotations or on visits.

Some passages of the 18th poem betray the writer's acquaintance with the above decrees. Monks are warned against entertaining too intimate an intercourse with women (l. 84 et sqq.); they are to beware of drunkenness (l. 103); they are not to pick up news (l. 107); their habit is not to follow the fashion (l. 155), but the rule of order (l. 144); no monk is allowed to buy or sell anything for money (l. 138 et sqq.), nor to possess jewels or horses (l. 155).

Goodwin says that many other articles were passed, "which it would be too tedious to record." If we knew all of them, we could, perhaps, find more allusions in the present piece. Besides, it is not impossible that the author mentions certain abuses which prevailed in his own monastery, and which he thought it necessary to reform.

The poetical treatise on the sacrament of the altar was apparently intended to be an Easter poem; its exact date, however, cannot be made out.

The Petty Job, contained in the Douce MS. 322 of the Bodleian, is, like the Lessons of the Dirige, a paraphrase of the Lamentations of Job. At the head we find the remark that the Petty Job was composed by Richard of Hampole, which of course cannot mean
that our poem is by that monk, for it belongs neither to his time nor to his dialect. A.S. á is partly preserved, partly it has become o: mare (: are, care) 338, sare (: care, spare, fare, ware) 569, (: are, where, fare) 472; cloth, goth, loth, wroth (: doth) 227, one (: bone, troone) 566. The verbal ending of the 3rd p. sing. is s: affrayes (: dayes, wayes) 564, and th: doth (: cloth, loth) 284. The plur. shows the same endings: payes (: dayes, wayes) 653, goth (: cloth, wroth) 279; once it has n: han (: man, can, tan) 111; the plur. of to be is are (: spare, bare) 3, (: mare, care) 340, and be (: we, se, the) 108, (: domine) 225. The inf. and the strong p. pa. appear without n, except gone (inf., : ston, John) 315, and layne (p. pa., : fayne, mayne) 28 tan (p. pa., man, can, han) 115.

Miss A. F. Parker has read the proofs with the MSS. Dr. Furnivall has added the head-lines, and a few side-notes, stops and hyphens, and has seen the sheets through the press for me.
I. Love god, and drede. [A.D. 1400]

[Digby 102, leaf 98.]
[21 stanzas of 8, abab abbc.]

(1)

Every man who holds an office, should beware of bad counsel, oppression, and injustice.

Eche man be war, that bereth a state,
Of counsel of double entendement,
Of tyranny, and preuey hate,
And synguler profit by fals assent,
And song to 3yue Iugement.
In Euenhede, Lawe 3e lede.
Worche be good auisenient.
Man, knowe thy selue, loue god, and drede.

4

Don't harm a commoner to please a few people.

(2)

Drede god, and knowe thy selue,
That ouer puple hast gouernaunce.
Nought for the loue of ten or twelue,
Brynge not a Comone in greuaunce.
Make vnyte ther was distaunce.
Weye o lawe in euenhede,
Bytwen flaour and vengeaunce.
Man, knowe thy selue, loue god, and drede.

8

Keep from favour and vengeance.

(3)

The people is God's, not yours;
govern it according to his commandments.

Eche mannys gouernours
Of hous or lordshipe or cite,
The puple is godes, and not 3oures,
Thow they be soget to 3oure degree.
Gouerne the puple in vnyte,
In the commaundements that god bede,
And 3e wole lyue in charite.
Knowe thy selue, loue god, and drede.

20

P O R M S (OXP.).
I. Love and dread God.

(4)

| Eche man wot, that hath wyt,          |
| These worldes goodes beth not his.   |
| Alle is godes; he oweth hit,          |
| And land and see, and pyne and blis. |
| God wolde haue rekenyng, ywys,       |
| Of men and cloth, the leste shred,    |
| Thy getyng, thy holding, thy spendyng mys. |
| Man, knowe thy self, loue god, and drede. |

(5)

| Man of his owen hath no thyng;        |
| Man is goddis, and al god sent.       |
| God wolde haue rekenyng               |
| Of ryht and wrong, how it is went.    |
| Man, not nys thyn, alle god lent,     |
| And borwed thyng mot home ful node;   |
| And 3ut thy soule is goddis rent:     |
| Quyte that wele in loue and drede.    |

(6)

| Serue god for helle drede,      |
| file fro synne and al vys.      |
| And 3e loue god for heuen mede, |
| 3yue hym thyn hert fro fleschly delys. |
| ffor worldly wys is gostly nys,  |
| And fooles erande may not spede. |
| In begynnyng to be wys          |
| Knowe thy self, loue god, and drede. |

(7)

| And 3e wole wyte, thus mowe 3e lere: |
| What man pursueth his soule to saue, |
| 3if hym be lef of god to here,       |
| He ableth hym self mercy to haue.    |
| Richesse and hele maketh wylde men raue, |
| That to vertues take non hede.       |
| Er thy soule be fentes knaue,        |
| Knowe thy self, loue god, and drede. |
I. Love and dread God.

(8)

That man that wole be gouerned by wyt,
file fro foly, and worldis delys;
Loke his charge how it is knyt,
And take counsell that is wys;
ffolwe mesure en enene syse;
Lete no falsched blome ne sede.
And lawe be kept, no folk nyl ryse.
Than seruest god in love and drede.

(9)

Whanne a fool stereth a barge,
Hym self and al the folke is shent.
There as conscience is large,
By wrath or mede the doom is went.
The bowe of goddis wrath is bent
On hem that deth not that god bede.
War words of dowble entendement,
Knowe thy self, love god, and drede.

(10)

Gif a kygdom falle a chaunce
That al the rewme myght greue,
Azen that make an ordinaunce,
To kepe zow euere fro suche myscheue;
And chastise hem that mater e meue:
Make other take ensaumple treuth to hede.
Who so is wys, his werkys preue.
Love god, and se thar not drede.

(11)

Goddis bowe of wratthe on vs was bent;
There we thenke al to lyte.
His zerde of love on summe is lent,
With swerd of vengeaunce he summe doth smyte.
The brydeH with teeth thay byte
That of god taken non hede.
Or fendys alle zoure werkys wryte,
Man, knowe thy self, love god, and drede.
I. Love and dread God.

(12)

Why pore men don richre reverence,
  Two skylles y fynde therfore:
To tyrauntes don hem greuaunce,
  To rewe and aʃen restore.
Goode men for loue they worshippe more,
  That don hem good, and help at nede;
ffor god seeth thurgh euery bore.
  Man, knowe thy self, loue god, and drede.

(13)

Eche man wot, that bereth estate,
  Why they hit rescyeue, and to what wyse.
Worship for drede is preue hate;
  suche worship of frendes men schold refuyse.
  In loue and drede worshipse the wyse.
Be suget to resoun in lengthe and brede,
  for god seeth thurgh eche mysse.
  Man, knowe thy self, loue god, and drede.

(14)

As long as man doth wrong,
  He maketh god his ful foo;
The more he dwelleth theryn long,
  To his soule he encreseth woo.
Er he fele fet, y rede say hoo,
  Er his soule glowe as glede.
Haue heuene, or helle: chese of two.
  Man, knowe thy self, loue god, and drede.

(15)

The man withoute charitee
  May neuere wynne heuen blisse.
As thou wolde men dede for the,
  Do thou so liche ech man haue hisse;
ffor aH that euere is goten mysse,
  Mot be rekened, a drope 3e shede.
Thees worldis good and thou mon kysse.
  Man, knowe thy self, loue god, and drede.
I. Love and dread God.

(16)
If false men bye helle ful dere.
That taken with wrong, are goddis theues;
They han here heuene in this world here;
After in helle, huge myscheues.
What they byleue, here werkys preues
Arn heretikes, and out of the Crede.
Why god doth loue, why god doth greues,
Man, knowe thy self, loue god, and drede.

(17)
Man, synne not in ouerhope;
Thou wynnest not goddis mercie with fight;
Hit wolde brynge the in wanhope,
To wene no mercy thou haueu myght.
Alle thyng is nombred in goddis sight,
The lest tryp that enere 3e trede.
His mercy is medled with his right.
Man, knowe thy self, loue god, and drede.

(18)
Mannes conscience wil hym telle,
Riche and pore, fool and wyse,
Whether he be worthi heuene or helle
To rescuye, after his seruyce.
Eche man auyse hym, that is wys,
Pore, and prynce styf on stede,
Or vyces ouer vertuesrys.
Man, knowe thy self, loue god, and drede.

(19)
Who that takep fro pore to eke with his,
ffor that wrong is worthy wo;
A-nother, richer than he is,
Of the same shal servue hym so.
That jeneth to that lige or go,
Mete or drynke, herborwe or wede,
God sendes y-now to tho
That louen god, and hym wolen drede.
II. Meed and much Thanks.

(20)

¶ He is a fool, that doth answere
To a man er tale be told;
But after the dede deme there;

Lete not lawe be faoured ne sold.
Suche maken fals men be bold,
And false men myghte stroye a thede.
Er charitee in hert wexe cold,
Man, knowe thy self, loue god, and drede.

(21)

¶ If a man do a-nother mys,
Neighbores shuld hem auyse,
The trespassour amende and kys,
Do bothe parties euene assise.

Old horded hate maketh wratthe to rise,
And ofte gigites blod to blede.
file fro fooles, and folwe wise.
Man, knowe thy self, loue god, and drede.

II. Meed and muche thank.

[Digby 102, leaf 99, back.]

[11 stanzas of 8, abab bcbc.]

(1)

In a forest,

In blossomed buske I bode boote,
In ryche array, with ryches rank,
ffaire floures vnnder foote,
Sanour to myn herte sank.

I heard two men

I sawe two buyrnes on a bank.
To here talkyng I tok hede.

disputing about meed and thanks.

That on preysede moche thank,
That other held al with meede.

(2)

¶ That on, a trauaylyng man had ben,
He was but in mene array;
That other clothed in gawdy gren,
Blasande briȝt, embrowdied gay.
II. Meed and much Thanks.

"Loo, felow, chese y may
To ryde on palfray or on stede.
Shewe forth moche thank, y the pray;
Loo, here y shewe sumwhat of mede."

"Show forth thanks, I'll show meed."

(3)

"Syre, y see thou hast richesse;
How thou hit get, whiche is thy fame,
In corage and prowess,
After thy dede rescuyue thy name,
Other in worshipe, or in shame.
Men wol the deme after thy dede,
Thy fer trauayle, or cochour at hame.
How served thou to haue that mede?"

"Men will honour or blame you according as you have got your riches by valour or by cowardice.
How do you get meed?"

(4)

"I plese my lord at bed and bord,
Doun y do but stryope a stre,
And florische fayre my lordis word,
And fede hem forth with nay and see.
Whan trauaylyng men fare euele on see,
In fight, in preson, in storme and drede,
With moche thank than mery 3e be,
And y wol make me mery with mede."

"I please my lord at home, though with trifles only."

(5)

"Flateryn is the fendis scoles.
3oue awen werkys preueth 3ow nys.
3e skorne lordes, and make hem 3oure foles,
To playe and lawhe at 3oure delys.
Do for a lort; and he be wys,
Trewe trauayle shal not lese his dede.
To vertuous lord al worship lys.
The trewe servuant is worthy hys mede."

"By your flattery, you make your lords your fools. Wise men reward faith-
ful servants."

(6)

"Say, felowe, what doth the greue
My glosyng, flateryn, play, and daunce?
Shulde my souerayn aske the leue,
Whom hym list to auauence?"
II. Meed and much Thanks.

"You get your living with spear and lance, I'll get mine by flattery."

By my flattering I get riches, while warriors suffer distress.

In your old age you may live on thanks, I'll make merry with meed."

A gloser is like a weather-cock.

He and the lean faitour waste, like drones, what others have gathered.

Your meaning is worse than your words, You like war for your own profit's sake.

Wicked men always are cowards; good ones, valiant warriors.

Thou getest the thonke with spere and launce, Ther-with thou might the clothe and fede; I gloser wil stonde to my chaunce, And mayntene my men al with mede.

(7)

"My flatteryng, glosyng, not me harms. I gete loue, and moche richesse, When wel-faryng men of armes In fight, in presouz, and distresse. When thou art old and feble, y gesse, Who wolde the fynde fode or wede? Lete moche thonk than thy mete drosse, And y wolde make me mery with meed."

(8)

"I likne a gloser, in eche weder To folwe the wynd, as doth the fane. Je begeten hony togedere; To stroyze that cometh the drane. Me thenke pere wit is wane To stroyze the hony, and foule hit shede; Gloser hath brought faytour lane To halle and chambre, to lordes, for mede."

(9)

"Thy wikked speche come fro ferre. Euel thou spekest, worse dost mene. Thou woldest euere more were werre, (ffor profyt and pilage thou myght glene,) Cristen blod destroyed clene, And townes brent on a glede. Thy conscience is ful len; Thou noldest not come ther but for mode."

(10)

"In wikked lyuer no good counsayle, Is coward of kynde ny3t and day. Good lynere dar fende and assayle, And hardy in dede brou3t to bay."
I wolde thou were brouȝt to assay
   At nede a wys counsell to rede.
Were thou as hardy as thou art gay,
   ȝe were wel worthy to have good mede.

(11)
¶ Thenketh the not it doth the good,
   Whan thou out of thy bed dost swerue?
ȝe clothe ȝow, and do on ȝoure hod,
   At tyme of day thy mete dost ȝerne.
Why dost thou thy seluen serue?
   I trowe thou do it for grete ȝede;
for hunger and cold elles myghtest thou sterue.
This preueth thou servest al for mede.'

III. Truth, Rest, and Peace. [Early in 1401]

[Digby 102, leaf 100.]
[21 stanzas of 8, abab, bebc.]

(1)
F or drede ofte my lippes y steke,
   For false reportours, that trouhte mys-famed.
ȝut Charitee chargeth me to speke.
Troup be dreed, he nys not ashamed.
Troup secheþ non hernes ther los is lanied;
Troup is worshiped at euery des.
In that kyngdom ther troupe is blamed,
   God sendes vengeaunce to make troupe haue pes.

(2)
¶ Troupe is messager to ryȝt,
   And ryȝt is counsell to Iustice;
Iustice in goddis stede is dyȝt.
Do euene lawe 1 to fooH and wyse.
Set mesure in euene assise,
   The riȝte weye as lawe ges.
* And lawe be kept, folk nyȜ not ryse.
That kyngdom shal haue reste and pes.
III. Truth, Rest, and Peace.

(3)
If suche a tale-tellere were,
To a kyng apayre a mannys name,
The kyng shulde bope partyes here,
And punysche pe fals for defame.
Jan fals men wolde ases for blame;
ffor falshed, body and soule it sles.
ffalshed endes ay in shame;
And troupe, in worschipe and in pes.

(4)
Whanne lawe is put fro riʒt assise,
And domes man made by mede,
ffor fawte of lawe ʒif comouns rise,
ʃan is a kyngdom most in drede.
ʃfor whanne vengeaunce a comouns lede,
ʃei do gret harm er ʃey asses.
There no man opʃer ʃop mysbede,
That kyngdom shal haue reste and pes.

(5)
Whan craft riʃe competent craft,
In burgi, toun, or citee,
ʃey go to lordes whan lawe is laʃt,
Whoche party may strengere be.
But wyse men ʃe sonere se
By witles wille ʃey gedre pres,
Or lordis medle in foly degre,
Let lawe haue cours in reste and pes.

(6)
ʒit ʃere is ʃe priddie distaunce
Bryngep a kyngdom in moche noyʒe:
Of all degre, lowe and hyʒe.
A kyng may not al aspie.
Summe telle hym sop, summe telle hym les.
ʃe whete fro ʃe chaf ʒe tryʒe,
So mowe ʒe leue in reste and pes.
III. Truth, Rest, and Peace.

(7)

If I speke not in specyale
   Of oo kyngdom the lawe to telle;
I speke hool in generale
   In eche kyngdom the lawe to telle.
   Also is writen in þe gospelle
    A word þat god hym-seluen ches:
     Raþere þan fijte, a man go selle
        On of his clouþes, and bise hym pes.

(8)

If A worju knyjt wol worship wynne;
    He wil not þelde hym þouþ me þret,
But raþere as Malice dop begynne,
   Quenche hit at þe firste hit.
   ffor, and þe lette þi growe gret,
      Hit brennep breme as fyre in gres.
Laweles nouellerye loke þe lette,
   So mowe þe lyue in reste and pes.

(9)

If Old speche is spoken þore:
    What is a kyngdom tresory?
Bestayle, corn stuffed in store,
    Riche comouns, and wyse clergy;
Marchaundes, squyers, chialry
   That wol be redy at a res,
   And cheualrous kyng in wittes hyþe,
     To lede in were, and gouerne in pes.

(10)

If Among philosophres wyse,
   In here bokes, mon writen fynde
þat synne is cause of cowardyse;
    Wel lyuyng man, hardy of kynde;
Wikked lyuere, graceles blynde;
   He dredep dep, þe laste mes.
þe good lyuere hap god in mynde;
   þat mannys counseil makeþ pes.
III. Truth, Rest, and Peace.

(11) A good king will be led by wise counsellors. 

What kyng that wol haue good name, 
He wol be lad by wys counsayle 
that lone worship, and dremen shame, 
And boldely dar fende and assaye. 
Here wit is, corage may not fayle, 
for wysdom neuere worship les. 
Corage in quereH dop batayle, 
And ende of batayle bygynne pes.

(12) Want of wit makes long counsayle. 

Defaute of wit makep long counsayle; 
for witteles wordes in ydel spoken, 
be more cost, be lesse auayle; 
for fawte of wyt, purpos broken. 
In euyl soule no grace is stoken, 
for wikked soule is graceles. 
In good lyuere goddis wille is loken, 
pat mannys counseH makep pes.

(13) The public welfare will show whether a parliament is wise. 

To wete 3if parlement be wys, 
be comoun profit wel it preues. 
A kyngdom in comouns lys, 
Alle profytes, and alle myschenes. 
Lordis wet neuere what comouns greues 
Til here rentis bigynne to ses. 
Here lordis ere, pore comons releues, 
And mayntene hem in werre and pes.

(14) Make God your friend, 

Make god 3oure ful frend; 
Do pe commaundement pat he bede. 
Douj all pe world azen 3ow wend, 
Be god 3oure frend, 3e thar not drede: 
for here as god his frendis lede, 
He sauep hem bope on lond and sees. 
Who so fistepe, god dop pe dede, 
for god is victorie and pes.
III. Truth, Rest, and Peace.

(15)

What kyngdom werre kep hym-self wip-ynte,  
Distroye kep hym-self, and no mo.  
Wip-oute here enemys bygynne  
On ech a syde assayle hem so.  
pe communs, pey wil robbe and slo,  
Make fyere, and kyndel stres.  
Whan ryches and manhode is wastede and go,  
pan drede dryeuep to trete pes.  

(16)

The world is like a fals lemmman,  
ffayre semblaunt, and moche gyle.  
Wipouten heire dyep no man:  
God is chief lord of toun and pyle.  
God makep mony heire in a whyle,  
ffor god ressayuep eche reles;  
God kan breke hegge and style,  
And make an hey wey to pes.  

(17)

God made lordis gouernoures  
To gouene puple in vnyte.  
pe puple, ne ryches, nys not 3oures:  
Al is goddis, and so be ze.  
Eche day ze may 3oure myrrour se.  
Eche man after ooper deses;  
3oure auncetres arn gon, after shal ze,  
To endeles werre, or endless pes.  

(18)

Eche kyng is sworn to gouernaunce  
To gouerne goddis puple in ri3t.  
Eche kyng berep sward 1 of goddis vengeaunce  
To felle goddis foon in ri3t.  
And so doping euerons honest kny3t  
That berep pe ordre as it wes;  
The plough, pe chirche, to mayntene ry3t,  
Are goddis champyons, to kepe pe pes.  

1 Civil wars destroy a kingdom.  
The enemies will waste it and kill the commons.  
2 God is the chief lord of everything.  
3 Lords are only to govern the people.  
4 God is the liege-lord of all.  
5 Every king is sworn to govern the people justly,  
and to fight the enemies of God;  
and so is every honest knight.
The world is like a cherry fair.

All men are mortal.

Settle your affairs before death surprise you.

Wise counsel and good government make a kingdom thrive.

God helps his friends.

Every kingdom is in God's hand.

IV. Learn to say Well, Little, or Nothing.

(19)

¶ The world is like a cherry fair,

Ofte chaunge all his pynges.

Riche, pore, foul, and sayre,

Popes, prelates and lordynges,

Alle are dedly, and so ben kynges;

Or de lede 30w in his les,

Arraye by tyme zoure rekenynges,

And trete wip god to gete 30w pes.

(20)

¶ What brynge a kyngdom al aboue?

Wys counsel, and good gournaunce;

Eche lord wil other loue,

And rule wel labourers sustynaunce.

God makep for his frendis no destaunce,

For god kan skatre pe grete pres.

God for his frendis map ordynaunce,

And gowernepe hem in werre and pes.

(21)

¶ Good lyf is cause of good name;

Good name is worthi to haue reueraunce.

Syne is cause of greuaunce.

Eche kyngdom hongep in goddis balaunce;

Wip hym pat holdep, wip hym pat fles.

3e haue fre wille; chese zoure chaunce,

To haue wip god, werre or pes.

IV. Learn to say wele, say litel, or say nozt.

[Digby 102, leaf 101, back.]

[31 stanzas of 8, abab, bcbc.]

(1)

As pe see dop ebbe and flowe,

So fare pe world hyder and pedere.

Agen pe wynd they sayle and rowe

To gadre worldys gooddis to-gedere.
IV. Learn to say Well, Little, or Nothing.

At pe last it goþ, y wot not whyder,
   As ende of web out of slay.
And hem-self stoden so slydere,
   How it is wiþ hym, y kan not say.

(2)

‡ Sum man dar not be þef for drede;
   His troupe is vice, and no vertue.
In heuene he nys not worþi made,
   þat cloþe troupe in falsed hewe.
Maugre his teþ he is trewe;
   Stoken in presoun as best fro stray,
Here wikked wille groweþ newe;
   þey thenþe more þan þey say.

(3)

‡ Men may not staunche a comoun noys,
   Noþer for loue ne for awe.
After men lyue is comoun voys,
   In wrongwys dede, or ryþt lawe.
Who dop hem pyne, who dop hem pawe,
   Eche on telle oþer, child and may.
Tho that to vertues drave,

(4)

‡ Tak fro þi foo, and þeþe þi frende;
   Tak not fro thy frend, to þeþe þi foo:
þy frend wole holde þe vnhende;
   þow haddeþ on enemy, þan hast þon1 two.
Man, be war er þou do so;
   To greue the he wol assay;
When þyn enemys wexen mo,
   Lithil worchiphe of þe say.

(5)

‡ Oo prouerbe loke þe prene,
   þe þat wole to resoun bende:
Look what neþõbore most may greue;
   By al way make hym þi frende.

1 MS. þ. As the MS. has "thou," 4/116, 8/46, above, I print þa "þou." In my first-edited text of some Saints' Lives (Philolog. Soc. 1862) I printed ic as the Northern 'ic' instead of the Southern 'ich' as I ought to have done. Dr. R. Morris told me of the mistake.—F. J. F.
IV. Learn to say Well, Little, or Nothing.

and your enemies will flee from you.

Many people betray their own faults by finding themselves hit by a general blame of vices.

Vain glorious people are belied by their own works.

Everybody will reap as he sows.

(dict) To singe or preche generale,
Wrekys of vices for to blame,
Summe tak to hem speciale,
And say, "felow, thou dost vs blame."
here he accusep his own name;
A@ pet hym se, knowe it may,
He can not helo his own shame;
And so, a@ folk wole say.

(7) If men speke of goddis wille,
To preyse werkys of vertue,
A good man wole holde hym stille,
And lete as he hem neuere knewe,
And no#er chaunge hyde he newe;
ffor vaynglory wolde hem betray.
Who is fals, and who is trewe,
After pey lyue, a@ folk wole say.

(8) Thou3 a man holynes preche,
He shetep no#t, but bent his bowe;
But he lyue as he teche,
He nys not trusty for to trowe;
ffor suche seed he dop sowe
In stones, in thornes, and in clay,
The same he schal repe and mowe;
So he is worthy, folk wole say.

(9) A lord of hym-self hap no wyt,
He knowep wele, but no wo;
Of pore men he mot haue hit,
Knowelechynge of frend and fo.
IV. Learn to say Well, Little, or Nothing.

He is wys, that can do so,
And wel twynnen hem o tway.
In sykernes may he go,
And recche neuere what men say.

(10)

Glosers make mony lesynges—
Al to sone men hem leue—
Bope to lordys and to kynges,
Bat bope partye ofte greue,
Wolde lordis seche repreue,
Glosers shuld not go so gay,
Ne not so hardy for to meue
Suche wordes as they say.

(11)

Thou prestes prechyng hem avye,
Or mynstrallis synge in song now,
A glosere wolde a lord askuse:
Sire, pey synge or preche of gow.
Pe lord vnderstondes not how
Pe fals[e] glosere hym bitray;
Wolde he make po wordis avowe,
He wolde auyse hym eft to say.

(12)

Many can stomble at a stre;
Pe yl not snapere at a style,
And graunte purpos nay and see,
Dou3 his pou3t be pens a myle.
Whan falsed lawhep, he forgep gyle;
Half in malice is his play.
Wip wysdom who so voyde that wyle,
He is 3 wys, aH folk wolde say.

(13)

Thou men in erpe troupe hyde,
On halle roof he wolde be sayn.
In botme of see he yl not byde,
But shewe in market, on the playn.

1 MS. leues  
2 MS. greues

POEMS (OXF.)
IV. Learn to say Well, Little, or Nothing.

And pouz troupe a while be slayn,
    And doluen depe vnder clay,
But he wole ryse to lyue agayn,
    And al the sothe he wole say.

Many men don't follow reason, but their fleshly will.

Many callen conscience fleschly willis,
    And nelen non opere counsel craue.
But soule of reson is gostly skillis,
    pat conscience shal hem deme, or saue.
    fleschely wille is fendes knaue,
    Out of reson, out of stray.
    As they disserue, pey shal haue,
    ffor so dop pe gospel say.

Falsehood would bind the tongue of Truth,
    But God sends Vengeaunce to her help.

Falsehood wolde troupe tunge teye
    ffor trewe wordis pat he hap spoken;
God biddep vengeaunce hire,
    And helpe troupe be wel wroken.
    ffor troupe lippes ar faste stoken,
    And false mede hap pe kay.
    Whani vengeaunce hap look broken,
    pan troupe shal al pe sop say.

Now-a-days holidays are turned to gluttony;
    And now it is turned to vilonye.
Sumtyme men vsed honest play;
    And paramour is turned to lecherye,—
    Sumtyme was loue of good fay,—
    And shameles haunted so comously,
    Vnnepe pey recche what men say.

Some men sow their seed in skornes,
    Ofte on opere mennys londes;
Summe on stones, summe on thornes,
    Summe on hire way, summe on sondes.
IV. Learn to say Well, Little, or Nothing.

He pat wel vnderstondes,

Amende while he mende may,

Make hym clene, and wasche his hondes,

And recche neuer what men say.

(18)

If Thou3 holy chirche shulde fawtes mende,

Summe put hem of for mede;

And summe wip maystrie hem defende,

That holy chirche stant of hem drede.

Do pat recchelesly sowe here sede,

Here lond of vertues ligge ful lay.

He holy chirche he corn shuld wede;

ffor cowardis, pey dar not say.

(19)

Gloseres that wip lordis bene,

Pey thryye faste pou3 pey come late,

ffor pey wole a lord to wene

Pat he is byloued ther men hym hate,

And wip his frendis make debate,

Of pore puple pyke here pray.

Of aH degre, of eche astate,

After pey lyue, aH folk wole say.

(20)

ffro goddis syjt, who may stele

Word or werk, pe lest pou3t?

pe comoun voys nyl not hele,

But Ioue, or hate, as werk is wrou3t;

ffor sopnes neure hernes sou3t.

Who secchep wel, he may assay.

The good[e] lyuere neure rou3t

Of his werkis what men say.

(21)

Of aH degre, of eche astate,

After desert pe name hap prys.

Pat lord his owen worship hop hate,

Pat 3euep anoher his offys—
IV. Learn to say Well, Little, or Nothing.

ffor in astate grace lys—
And wilfully wast it a-way.
Who is fool, who is wys,
After þey lyue, alle folk wolde say.  

(22)

Give nothing to glozers though they crave,
A glosere is gredy ay to craue.
3eue hym no thyng, þou3 he bede.
A lord þat wolde his worship saue,
Lerne not at a glosere to don his dede.
3eue to vertuous men þat hane nede,
þat to god wolde for þe pray :
þe pore mannys erande, god doþ spede.
God wil not here what glosere wolde say.

(23)

Nota.

All þe þou3tes ben but wast
Wipoute contemplaciouw.
ffro heritage of heuene is born o hast
Shrifie wipoute contriciouw.
Works without discretion don’t please God,
Æor do pray-ers without devotion.

(24)

Formerly, if a lord gained military glory, he would refuse the flatteries of glozers.

Sum-tyme, and a worship felle
To a lord, in batayle, by goddis grace,
3if a glosere wolde telle
Among folk, before his face,
þe lord wolde bidde hym voyde þe place.
þou corayest ffauel, and stelest his hay.
Of alle degré, of eche astate,
After þey lyue, alle folk wolde say.

(25)

A general may win today,
and lose to-morrow for his sins.

A cheuenteyn may fy3te o day,
þe victorye wip hym stande;
ffor synne god mon tak it away,
And put his swerð in enemys hande.
IV. Learn to say Well, Little, or Nothing.

Vertues make free, vices make bonde.
To-day is quyk, to-morwe is fay.
\(\text{bat knew hym-self, he wolde wonde}\)
Any good of him self wolde say.

(26)

\(\text{What a glosere here or see,}\)
\(\text{pou3 it shulde to shame falle,}\)
He knowe\(\text{p}\) in chambre preuuytee,
Telle\(\text{p}\) his felow in \(\text{p}\)e halle;
And felow to felow, tyl \(\text{p}\)ey knowe alle,
ffro toune to toune, in a\(\text{H}\) contray.
The glosere \(\text{p}\)e comounz voyce hit calle,
ffor non shulde knowe who first dede say.

(27)

\(\text{A good man dop a lord gret ese,}\)
\(\text{bat is a trewe officere,}\)
\(\text{bat wel can serue a lord to plese,}\)
Passe not \(\text{p}\)e boundes of his powere.
In preuuyte vnwetand he may come nere.
Be handles, and stele no \(\text{pyng}\) away;
Be blynd of ey\(\text{e}\), and deef of here;
Be dombe of mouth, and no \(\text{pyng}\) say.

(28)

\(\text{I wolde suche a statute were,}\)
And \(\text{per-vpon}\) set a payne,
What soget \(\text{I}\) wolde make his souereyn swere
\(\text{bat he tolde in counsel layne.}\)
Oft glosere make\(\text{p}\) lordis fayne,
Passe \(\text{p}\)e boundes of here play.
Al \(\text{pat troupe hap herd and sayne,}\)
A\(\text{H}\) tymes nys not sop to say.

(29)

\(\text{When al \(\text{p}\)e world is \(\text{purgh souj}t,}\)
In his best tymne is worst to trest.
\(\text{his world is a fayre souj}t,\)
A fals lemm\(\text{n}\), \(\text{bat}\) chaunge lest;
IV. Learn to say Well, Little, or Nothing. V. Wit & Will.

Your end is vain regret.

His last ende is had-y-wist,
"When dep halpe lyues kay,
"Litel while he mon be myst,"
So ye executours wol say.

(30)

While your executors reckon your riches and make merry, the devils count your sins, and lead you to eternal pains.

They rekene his riches what it amountes,
Ete and drynke, syngye 'hay 3ol hayl,'
pe while pe fendis his synnes countes,
And bryng to hym pe countertayl;
Wip hard paynes hym assaile.
Wip berkandke fendis browxt to bay,
What helpep his riches or wys counsaile?
Hym self his owen tale shal say.

(31)

God made oo lawe for eche astate,
Riche and pore in al degr:e:
Do no wrong ne [no] debate,
But as pou wolde men dede by pe.
ffor god hym self, pis wrot he,
Betok to Moyses in his lay.
Be goddis childre in charyte,
As god dop in the gospeeH say.

V. Wit & Wille.

[Digby 102, leaf 103, back.]
[9 stanzas of 8, abab, bebc.]

(1)

Beware of bad counsel,
it fails you at need.

Man, be war of wikkid counsaile,
He wol the lede in wayes slidre;
In day of batayle he wol pe faile,
And make pi goode men to shidre.
Ri3t as hay, pey mon widre;
As blades of gres, his seed dop spille.
Gostly blynd go$p, and not neuere whidre,
hat leuep wit, and worship by wille.
V. Wit and Will.

(2)

fol Who so wist, what tresoure
He hap pat worcheþ by wit;
he fader of heuene is gouernoure,
he holigost, he some wiþ hit.
In oo godhede alle þre are knyt,
Non departe fro & oper nylle;
In eche mannys herte, alle þre þey syt,
þat makeþ wit lord aboue his wille.

(3)

fol Who so wyste what wille harmes,
þat willefully fro wyt wendes;
þro þe fader of heuene his soule he charmes,
þro grace of þe holigost hym blendes,
þro angels pere, soget to fendes,
þat nyl not mende, but ay don ylle.
Gostely and bodily hym self he shendes,
þat leueþ wyt, and worcheþ by wille.

(4)

fol In kyngdom, what makeþ debate,
Riche and pore both anoyþed?
Song counsel, and preuey hate,
And syngulere þrofit yþ asþiþed,
Hize and lowe men abyþed;
Echon wayte &oper for to kille.
þat kyngdom mot nedee be striþed,
That leueþ wit, and worcheþ by wille.

(5)

fol That leueþ trouþe, and falsched vse,
And ³lyne not after goddis sawe,
Suche folk god dop despusue,
Rebeþ and ryse aþen his lawe.
þo puple that stondes of god non awe,
But robbe and reue, coffres to fylle:
þe swerþ of vengeaunce on hem is drawe,
þat leueþ wit, and worcheþ by wille.

Who works with wisdom, harbours God within him.
Who follows his will, spoils himself.
Bad counsel, secret hate, and private interest.
Who uses falsehood, brings the anger of God upon him.
V. Wit and Will.

(6)

That ouer puple han gouvernaunce,
Loke how goddis lawe 3e vse;
Whom 3e refuse, and whiche anaunce,
ffor goddis loue, or 3oure owen seruyce,
Whiche is 3e charge 3ow auyse.
Let eche man serue his charge in skylle,
And 3oure werkis preue 3ow wyse.
Let wit be lord aboue thy wylle.

(7)

Be not to crowele in 3y wele,
3hou nost how some 3hou my3t haue lesse.
Be not to sykere of 3yne hele,
3hou not how some falle in syknesse.
Dep claymep eche man for hesse,
And sodeyn, dep no dayes selle.
Sip no man is in sykernesse,
Be redy euere at goddis wille.

(8)

And on 3y strengipe be not to bold,
Ne skorne no pore, ne feble of elde.
ffor lyue longe 3e mon be old,
In feblenes to hoke and helde,
In cowardys 3oure corage kelde.
But 3e had help, 3e shuld spille.
3e pat heuene blisse wole welde,
Let wit be lord aboue 3oure wille.

(9)

God has lent 3ow discrecioune
Bophe of wele and of woo,
Werkis of deuocioun,
Vyces, vertues, frend, and foo.
Sip 3e can part hem wel o two,
Let vyces on 3ow brynge no bille.
3e weye of grace, and 3e wol go,
Let wyt be lord aboue 3oure wille.
VI. To live for the Body only, is Perilous.

[Digby 102, leaf 104.]
[9 stanzas of 8, abab, bcbc.]

(1)

Lerne bodily to lyue.
By seruaunt, non hyre pou pay.
Pore ne riche, no ziftes zeyue,
But take and gedre al pat pou may;
Pou3 it come wip wrong, say not nay,
But falsely loke pou swere and lize.
Be pore man is the riches pray.
Lerne pou to lyue bodilye.

(2)

† There market beteres gadere in prong,
Looke pat company pou led.
Stalworfly mayntene wrong;
So may pou wynne moche mede.
To reue fro pore take non hede.
Do as pou pouzt neure to dye.
Say no per pater noster ne crede.
Lyue pou in ese bodily.

(3)

† Rechelesly pe gouerne,
Day and nyzt; walke late
At cokes hostry and tauerne.
Pou; pat no man opere hate,
Go not er pou make debate.
To lewed, letred, and clergy,
Do no reverence to non astate:
Pan men wole drede pe bodylye.

(4)

† Thé pat pe good wolde teche,
Rebuke hem, and foule despise;
Byd hem go to pe chirche and preche.
Folwe 2fooles, and fle fro wyse.

1 read 'lyue,' vb.
VI. To live for the Body only, is Perilous.

To live for the Body only, is Perilous.

Loke þou be proudest in alle gyse:
þan men wole preyse þe bodylye.

(5)

Be sorry at the happiness of others, and pleased at their misfortune.

Loke þou haue sorwe sad
Whan þou seest folk haue welfare;
Loke þou be mery and glad
Whan þou wost folk haue sorwe and care.

ffede non hungry, ne eloþe no bare;
Lete herberweles þerout ly;
Visite no syke, and prisoners spare.
Loue þy seluen þus bodyly.

(6)

Calumniate your faithful servant, and cause him to be imprisoned.

If þy man be a good seruaunt
þat þe were lop to for-go,
Stele þyn owen good fro his hand,
Bere on hym he stal it so.

Bryng hym in presoun tho,
Longe there for to lye,
Til he be fayn, for sorwe and wo,
To swere to serue þe bodylye.

(7)

Get a maid with a child, don't marry her, but beat her.

And þif þou haue a damysele
þat serueþ þe wel, of trewe lynage,
ond to make here wombe to swelle,
Make no fors of no maryage.
And þif she grucche wiþ þe to rage,
And alway fro the wole wrye,
Bete here, and þeue here non oþer wage,
And lyue in lustes bodylye.

(8)

Thus you will get shame.

Thus make þe byknowe.
After þy dede, rescþyue thy name.
So shal þyn horn ofþ[e] blowe,
And hunte after his owen shame.
VII. Man, know Thyself, & Learn how to Die.

3e, þou; þou be of feble fame,
Bere good visage, þy nouȝt aspye,
Make þerof but iape and game
In fleschly lustis bodylye.

(9)

At masse, at matyns, rule þow so:
Leue dewe denocioun þow byhynde.
Speak no good of frend ne foo,
Lete non skorneles fro þow wende;
Loke no man be thy frende;
Lete no man thryȝe, but do hem nye;
Kepe hem pore, and to þe bende:
þen wolþ þey drede þe bodylye.

VII. Man, know thy self, and lerne to dye.

[Digby 102, leaf 104, back.]
[15 stanzas of 8, abab, bcbc.]

(1)

Mannys soule is sotyl and queynt,
Shal neuer ende þouȝ he dede gynne.
The flesch is fals[e], frele, and feynt,
þe world alone wolde wynne;
Is wormes mete, and sek of synne;
He nys neuer filt of glotonye;
His clopyng is a dedly skynne.
Man, knowe þy self, and lerne to dye!

(2)

Lerne to dye, and go to skole,
Sip þou fro deþ may not fle.
Lete not þy werkys preue þe fool.
Whan deþ wolþ assaile þe,
Sende warnestor to þy soule to be;
þy vices fro þy vertues triþe.
þe sette þoure soule in kynges gre,
þat lerneþ wisely for to diþe.
VII. *Man, know Thyself, & Learn how to Die.*

(3)

Eche man in certayn is to dye,
At domesday stonde in drede.

Here al þe worldis tresorye
May not þy lyf for mede,
No wys counsel þat dede þe lede,
Ne glosere wiþ his flaterye;
Non may helpe ðer at nede:
ffor þy, man, wysely lerne to dye.

(4)

What may þy richesse þe auayle
When þou art to dede dryue?
Thy wynd is layd, þou mayst not sayle,
þou þou lete out bonet and ryue.
Loke to vertues þou þe ȝyue
Er tombe be held to þe lîze;
ffor he þat gostly wel döþ lyue,
He lerneþ wysely for to dîze.

(5)

Two skilles y wolde telle
Why eche man shuld repreue ðerres synne:
And he wyst hym self shuld go to helle,
Counselle no mo to come þer-ynne:
þe mo brondes, þe hattere brynne,
Increysyng of his maladye;
Here nys no charite, ȝut shal he wynne
To lasse his pyne after he dye.

(6)

And ȝif he wiste to heuene to go,
His soule be saued in sikirnes,
He shulde counselle aþ folt do so,
Saue here soules, and do not mys;
Nouȝt for here profyt, but al for his,
His owen ioye for to hyȝe;
þe mo soules, þe more blis.
þenk here-on, and lerne to dyȝe.
VII. Man, know Thyself, & Learn how to Die.

(7)

¶ Thy wikked werkis in þy sowthe,
Seke hem wel tyH þou hem fynde,
And al þy tyme riȝt til nowþe;
Loke þat fardel þou vnbynde,
And shewe it wel wiþ shrift wynde;
No fende spot vpon the spyȝe;
And haue repentaunce in mynde.
On þis manere lerne to dyȝe.

(8)

¶ While man dø synne in werkis wylde,
Al þat tyme he nys but ded;
He nys not counted as fool ne childe,
But as a man can good and qued.
ffor his soule he telyþ no bred;
Here landis of vertue laye don lyȝe.
Do comaundementis þat god bed,
þan lernest þou wyssely to dyȝe.

(9)

¶ Pore, nedy, and gredy, þat not ne haue,
In goddis name þeue þat asken ouȝt.
Pore, nedy, and not gredy, þat noȝt ne craue,
þeue hem þouȝ þey ne aske nouȝt.
And needeles gredy þyn almes souȝt,
þeue hem no þyng þouȝ þey crye:
þere nys no nede, þynfe hæþ no mede.
Suche almesdede mon neuerue dye.

(10)

¶ What argument may beter preue
Why men ben bent to don o mys?
Not but defaute of byleue.
I trowe þey wene no god þer nys,
Ne helle pyne ne heuene blys,
Paradis ne purgatorie,
Or elles, a-noper heresy þere is,
As a best wiþoute soule to die.
VII. Man, know Thyself, & Learn how to Die.

(11)

Man, of his own, nouȝten haue;
   Al is goddis, and he it lent.

God will call him to account for everything.

(12)

Cry mercy that your almsdeeds are so little in comparison with your sins.

Whanne þou dest þyn almesdede,
   Crie god mercie it is so lite.

To counte þy richesse þou myȝt haue drede,
   In partye of payment so litel quyte.

Ne þrete þe ones ne twyȝe;
Body and soule he can smyte.
   Man, drede god, so lerne to dyȝe.

(13)

Don't hope too much nor too little;

Man, synne not in ouerhope,
   þou wynnest not goddis mercy wiþ fȝȝt;

Hit wolde brynge þe in-to wanhope,
   To wene no mercy þou haue ne myȝt.

Goddis mercy is medled wiþ his ryȝt,
   And fra ryȝt, god nyl not plyȝe;
After þe dede, þe doom is dyȝt.
   Man, knowe þis wile er þou dyȝe.

(14)

Deadly sins are mortal knives; virtues are plasters to heal the wounds.

Eche dedly synne is a dedly knyf.
   Why loue men þanne so ofte to synne?
Eche vertue is a plasters of lyf.

He hap fre wille; lesse, or wynne.
   To salue þoure sores now begynne;
   þe holigost þoure grace gyȝe.
Sip body and soule mon parte o twynne,
   To saue þy soule, lerne to dyȝe.
VIII. A Day's Delay: against the Clergy.

(15)

Truste not al to opere men,
In almes dede ne prayere;
for state of soule can no man kenne,
for bey ben alle in goddis daungere,
In helle pyne, or blisse clere.
Repentaunce mot mercy by3e.
While py dede is in py powere,
Be pyn awen frend er pou dy3e.

Don't rely on other people,
all are in the hand of God;
work while you may.

VIII. A good makynge of iour delaye.

[Against the Clergy. A.D. 1408-9]
[Digby 102, leaf 105, back.]
[13 stanzas of 8, abab, bebc.]

(1)

Man, haue hit in by pou3t
Of what matere pou maked is.
God made the of noujt;
Al pat pou hast, pou wost, is his.
Wheper hast pou serued pyne or blisse,
Seche py werkis, and assaye;
py getyng, py holdyng, py spendyng mysse,
ffro blisse wolde make Iour delaye.

Consider whether you deserve heaven, or hell.

(2)

To by bed whan pou shalt go,
Penk what pou hast don sen morn;
Wheper serued blisse or wo,
Or goddis name in ydel sworn,
Or ellys fals[e] witnesse born,
Letted pore men of here pray,
In py defaut here goodis lorn:
pou shalt answere here iour delay.

Think every day what sins you have committed.

(3)

Who takeb cure, he bereb charge
By goddis lawe, pe folk to preche
Bye make conscience large,
Take tybe, and nyl not teche.

Curates should not only take their tithes, but also teach their parishioners.

Crist his postles tauȝt in speche
ffro worldis worship to wende a-way,
Costly and bodyly þe soules to leche,
And bad hem make no iour delay.

(4)
Woldis good nes not holichirche;
Richesse and worscep y ȝow forbede.
þe folkis cherche, in hem þe worche;
Here noo oper to don þy dede.
þat dop þe dede, is workþy mede.
þou mayst not serue two lordis to pay;
þat on he serueþ in loue and drede,
þat oper he serueþ wip iour delay.

(5)
Who ressayueþ benefys for richesse and ese
To haue his lyuyng in sykernes
Raper þan serue god to plese,
He ressayueþ hit o mys.
[1 leaf 106]
ffor riȝt ȝas Iudas dede kys
Ihesus, and after, hym betray,
and betray
the soules of
their parishes
notices.
And it were so þat clerkis telle,
ffewe folkes shulde come in heuene,
So fele as shulde renne hedlyng to helle.

(6)
Many seyn, “god is so wys,
Endeles ful of aþ mercy;
God nyl not, þouȝ y be nys,
Lese me purgh myn owen foly;
So dere god mankynde dede bye;
What greueþ god, þouȝ y go gay?”
þat synnen in ouerhope, in helle mon lyȝe;
þere-of mon be non iour delay.

(7)
Many wole say, þat leue vneuene,
“And it were so þat clerkis telle,
ffewe folkes shulde come in heuene,
So fele as shulde renne hedlyng to helle,
Hit were hard pere to dwelle,
   Wip helle houndis stonde to bay."
Synne mon be punched, as saiþ pe gospelle;
   pereof mon be no iour delay.

(8)

That ouere puple haue astate,
   Colege or eny oper degre,
Mayntene no debate
   for synguler profyt of temperalte.
3oure rule is groundid in charyte,
   As liþ of lanterne to lede þe way.
To gonenre þe puple in vnyte,
   God bad hem make no iour delay.

(9)

It better is litel ryþtwys wonne,
   þere-of among þe pore to dele,
þan ouer moche geten wip synne,
   Wipou tent desert take pore mennys wele,
And helpe not þe soule to hele,
   But crye in pyne wey-lawey.
þe soules þe curators wole apele
   To answere of here iour delay.

(10)

Why ressayue þe worschippe þat þe haue?
   for 3oure vertues, or for 3oure vys?
And 3e ful worschip saue,
   In word and werk 3e mot be wys.
þis worldly wysdom is gostly nys,
   Whan werk acordep not wip wordis 3e say.
Heuene blys, and þis worldis delys,
   þat on wil make iour delay.

(11)

Thow may not knowe a cristen man
   þou þou here hym say his crede.
þe ten comandements tan,
   And speke, and do not þe dede,
POEMS (oxf.).
IX. Treat with God of Love & Peace. A.D. 1410.

Ne serve god in loue and drede,
Is heretyk out of fay.
After your werkis, ressayue thy mede;
Therof mon be no iour delay.

(12)

Don't suffer your soul
to be a thrall of riches;
God bought it
to make it free.

Thou worldis richesse on he falle,
And wolde gon bytwen god and he,
Suffre not he soule be halle;
He, god bouzt it to make he fre.
He by mayster a tyraunt be,
ffro goddis lawe wolde say nay,
Do as [thapostle] Poule bad he:
Abye, and suffre wip iour delay.

(13)

You don't know when
and where you will die;
therefore,
you should always be
prepared for death.

Thou wost wel thou shalt dyse;
What deph, ne where, thou nost whenne.
And synnes wolde he soule nyse,
Ay more and more rerage we renne,
And sodeyn deph nyl no man kenne.
I rede we drede domesday;
Be euene wip world er se gon henne,
ffor perce schal be no iour delay.

IX. With god of loue & pes, 3e trete.

[Easter, 1410.]

[Digby 102, leaf 106, back.]
[24 stanzas of 8, abab, bcbc.]

(1)

This holy tyme make sow clene,
Burnysche bryzt sowre soules blake.
ffro sow to god, let he prest be mene.
To do penaunce, and synnes forsake,
Wip almes dede amenede make,
And repentaunce may grace gete.
In goode werkis wysely wake,
And wip god of pes, y rede 3e trete.
IX. Treat with God of Love & Peace. A.D. 1410.

(2)

If Wip soulis bri{t in god 3e glade
   As shynyng angels out of synne,
In worship of hym pat 3ow made,
   To knowe 3oure seluen now bygynne.
To stryue wip god we may not wynn;
   Bope body and soule he can bete.
Ihesus is broper of 3oure kynne;
   ffor-{py} wip god of [pes] 3e trete.

(3)

If Ofte han we treted wip god o trewe,
   And sayde no more synne we wolde;
And euery 3eere we breke it newe,
   Thre dayes no trewes wip hym nele holde;
Synne to bay many a folde
   On soules helle houndes slete.
Er 3e come þere, 3onge and olde,
   Wip god of pes y rede 3e trete.

(4)

Trete while 3e haune 3oure hele,
   ffor sodeyn 3ep stomblen as blynde.
ße grett{re} lordschipe of worldis wele,
   Þe more in praldom hit dop hem bynde.
Man, þenke þy lyf is but a wynde;
   When þat is blowen, þou art for{}ete;
Holde couenaunt to god, and be kynde.
   ff{or}þy, wip god of pes 3e trete.

(5)

If 3e mot hit shewe, wip herte sorwe,
   To a prest, and wel 3ow shryue;
Noþt turne a3en þerto to-morwe,
   But þenke be good al thy lyue.
Wip goddis sonde looke 3e not stryue,
   Ne derne mornyng counterfete.
Rekne wysely aH þy wittes fyue,
   Wip god of pes when 3e do trete.

You will not win if you strive with God.
You always break your promise to sin no more.
Amend while you have time.
The greater the lordship, the greater the slavery in sin.
Confess your sins, repent, and give them up for ever.
IX. *Treat with God of Love & Peace.* A.D. 1410.

(6)

† The synnes ſat wolde ſy soule apayre,
To a preſt shewe ſe cas.

Loke ſat ſou not paynte hit payre,
But shewe it forſp riſt ful as it was.

†at shame is mede for ſy treſpas;
ffor synne ſat wolde ſy soule ſrete,
Aske mercy, and seche gras,
Wip god of pes when 3e trete.

(7)

† That clippen money, ſey haue ſe curs
ffoure tymes in ſe 3ere;
Here wa3tes, ſat ῶey waye ſe wors,
3erde or elne, fer or nere;
Wheper ſey selle good chep or dere:
But ſey ſe fuH mesure mete,
Hit semeıp in skornyng ſat it were,
Wip god of pes whan 3e trete.

(8)

† Auyse 30w ſat leden lawe,
ffor drede of lordschipe or for mede
Holde no pore men in awe
To storble here ry3t or lette here nede.
Hit bryngep ſe soule in gret drede,
A3ens goddis lawe to plete.
ſe rolles ari3t y red 3e rede,
Wip god of pes when 3e trete.

(9)

† That haldepliant questes or assise,
†at takep or 3euep fee or hire,
Lette not lawe fro ri3t gyse,
Ne mayntene wrongis as master and sire.
šey may be ferd for helle fire,
To ete here ney3ebores at here mete.
†at lyf shal not euere more dure;
ffor-ſy, wip god of pes 3e trete.
IX. Treat with God of Love & Peace. A.D. 1410. 37

(10)

If ye pat come to goddis bord,
Resceype hym in clene lyf;
Holde non old synnes in hord,
ffor panne begynne newe stryf;
ffor he to god hap drawen his knyf,
hat penkep in skorne pere wolde hym etc.
Here be war, man and wyf,
Horde no synne when ye trete!

(11)

Man, zif pou haue tan a fal,
Ryse vp, and no more slyde;
O prest, py shrifte schewe it al,
But hyde no synne in hord by syde.
In venyale synne longe to byde,
Makep dedly synnes to growe grete.
Wip 3oure wekis ye mot chyde,
Wip god of pes when ye trete.

(12)

Seuene syj?es on pe day,
Men seyn, the rjtwis man dop falle.
panne he pat fallep in synnes alway,
How shulde he rekene po synnes alle?
But he wrot hem, grette and smalle,
Summe at shrifte he schulde forzet,
He shulde pe prest pe oftere calle,
Wip god of pes when ye trete.

(13)

ffoure acontes pou shalt zelde:
God made pe lyk to his ymage;
How pou it wan, how pou it helde,
How pou it spendid in wast outrage.
fforfete not heuene, pyn heritage;
Among seyntes py soule sete.
Rekene ere pou renne in rerage,
And wip god of pes ye trete.

**Confess all your sins before the communion; otherwise you commit a sacrilege.**

**Confess to one priest your mortal and venial sins**

**Don't forget any.**

**Don't forfeit your heritage in heaven.**
IX. Treat with God of Love & Peace. A.D. 1410.

(14) Holy writ biddep god sende vengeaunce To kyngdom pat nele not holde his lawe, Wrappe and stryf and alle greunaunce Among prynces and pore men prawe, pat nele not leue goddis sawe Ne counte his gynnyng at 0 clete. To werkis of wysdom, by tyme 3e drawe, And wip god of pes 3e trete.

(15) Who so leued pat god were trewe, Oan wolde pey do pat god hem bede. pat mende no mysse, but synne ay newe, Hem lakkep aH pe poyntes of pe crede. Serue god for helle drede Lest 3y soule falle in chete; And loue god for heuene mede; Wip loue and drede wip god 3e trete.

(16) If 3ou 3ou take orde or religeoun, Wip-oute charite 3ou seruest no mede. 3eue drynke to pursty, pat han and mown, Clope pe naked, and hungry fede, Vysite pe pore and syk pat nede, And gittles presoneres, loos 3e lete, And burye pe dede, is charite dede; Wip pes werkis, wip god 3e trete.

(17) 3ere 3ou hast borwed, quyte 3y dette, And to 3y seruaut pat reso n is. Loke what degré god haf pe sette; Quyte hym by dette, by soule is his, And rescuyue by dette, heuene blis; 3ere thar pe nofer swynke ne swete; And ordeyne pe wele, and amende 3y mys. Bus wip god of pes 3e trete.
IX. Treat with God of Love & Peace. A.D. 1410.

(18)

¶ Caste þe not to couetys,
3e þat ryȝtwys werryours be,
But loke where riȝt querel lys;
Chastise þe rebell in charite.
þere god is frend, his foomen fle;
3e thar not counte hem at o pete.
God dop batayle, and not 3e;
fforthly, with god of pes þe trete.

(19)

¶ And 3e in batayle haue maystrie,
And fortune serue, and god 3ow spede,
Thank god þe victorie,
And holde it not 3oure owen dede.
Serue god in loue and drede,
And be not proud of 3oure byȝete.
After 3oure werkis, wayte aftur 3oure mede,
And so wip god of pes 3e trete.

(20)

¶ 3if a clerk haue þurgh hap
Cure of soules or bischopriche,
He hat not bishop, he hat a byshap;
Make ðepre after his werkis like.
To kepe his shep fro helle tike,
In folde go, amonge hem blete;
Saf and sounde brynge hem y-lyk,
Bytwen god and hem to trete.

(21)

¶ Benefice of holychirche first was graunted,
For prestis, holy lyf to lede;
Dryue out synne, suffer non be haunted;
Here non þep to do his dede.
þe werkman is worpy his mede
In felde, in toun, and in strete.
Teche vnwys, helpe hem þat nede,
Byfore god for hem to trete.
IX. Treat with God of Love & Peace. A.D. 1410. X.

(22) ¶ In wordis þey sayn þey wil do wel,
      Take care of soules as worthi clerkis,
      And rescuyne þe charge euery del
      To wasche synful soules serkis,
      þey preue hemself fooleis in werkis;
      Wip holy water nele no parischen wete.
      Caste away Antecrist merkis,
      Goþ wip god of pes to trete.

(23) ¶ Now sumwhat þy haue 3ow sayd
      What is salue to 3oure sore.
      To saú3t3n wip god, holde 3ow payed,
      And arraye 3ow wel þerfore
      To rescuyne god, 3oure soules store,
      His body in forme of bred o whete,
      And kepe hym: so 3e nede no more
      Eft of pes wip hym to trete.

(24) ¶ Whan þou hast told al þy greuaunce,
      þan do as þe prest þe tauþte;
      Holde wel þy penaunce;
      Repentaunce, þorȝete þat nouȝt.
      Whan 3e wip loue god han lauȝt,
        Neure fro 3ow hym 3e letæ.
      God brynge 3ow to his angels saúȝt,
        þere neure nys nede o pes to trete.

X. A good steryng to heuenward.

[Digby 102, leaf 108.]

[15 stanzas of 14, abab, abab, cc, ddd, c.]

(1) Many man is lop to here
      Repref of vices and werkis ylle;
      For pride hem þenkeþ goddis pere,
        þat welde þis worldis wele at wyle;
      At a sermon wil bid a frere
        Make it short, or ellys be stytle.
Hym pat is lop, good to lere,
He shal, wheper he wolde or nylle.
We farep as knaue pat takep his hyre before,
Serue his mayster wel pe worse perfor.
Richesse and hele makep men vnkynde,
pat goddis servyce is out of mynde;
For graces and gostly blynde
be flesch distroyep soules store.

(2)

† God seip, "Man, y made pe of nouzt,
And put the into paradys,
Of erpely bynges pat y wurzt,
To neme pat neded to ypn eys.
I lent pe fre wil and pouzt,
Warnyng of foly to be wys;
At pe tre of wysdom, foly þou souzt,
And þaf for an appyl þe most of prys.
þe same mouþ þat þe appyl grewe,
In þat mouþ þe holy croys grewe,
Wheron y dyed for þoure gyt;
þurgh þe herte and þurgh þe mylt
I hadde þe poynt, and þe þe hylt;
þoure heritage y þouzt 3ow newe.

(3)

† þe þouzt þe þad not ynow
Euere lastyng lyf and euere more rest;
þe braken my byddynge, þe benden a bow,
þe boten an appyl þat pirled my brest.
Wip water, for synne þe world y slow,
Saue seuene, and noe þat was my gest.
My loue to man it was so tow,
Hit lasted forþ and nolde not brest.
For mannys loue I come fro blisse to pyne.
Man was so pore, he had not to fyne.
þoure gyltes greued god so sare,
þoure gyltes on my bak y bare,
þat god my fader nolde me not spare
Tyl he had þeuen my lyf for þyne.
X. *A good Stirring Heavenwards.*

(4)

"If My puple, where grened y 30w or pyne?  
But ladde 30w purgh pe see so rede  
With Aaron and moyses, myn owen hyne,  
And alle 3oure enemys y drowned to dede,  
For 3e shuld kepe lawe myne.  
In wildernes y made 3oure stede,  
To 30w y planted myn owen vyne,  
And fourty 3eer fed 30w wip angels brede.  
Wip loue I dede 30w my lawe to teche,  
Bycom a man to be 3oure soule leche.  
Wip a spere 3e shed myn herte blood.  
J)e pore 3e harme, and do no good.  
J)ene I chastysye, 3e calle me wood;  
And but 3e mende, y wol take wreche."

(5)

"If Man, hast J)ou ou3t in mynde,  
J)e pyne y suffred wip J)e iowes felle?  
J)oure soules of derkenes to vnbynde,  
J) suffred dep, and heryed helle.  
Answer me, man! was y kynde?  
Mijt y do more, canst J)ou me telle?  
A beter frend, and J)ou can fynde,  
Leue me, and go wip hym dwelle.  
I do J)e wele, why dost me woo?  
I am J)y frend, J)ou art my foo.  
J)ere y 3eue pes, J)ou makest debate.  
J)ere y loue, J)ou dost hate,  
And stekest me wipoute J)e zate.  
My worldys goodis J)ou holdest me fro."

(6)

"If Man, J)ou dost as a thef  
J)at hat holycherche gre,  
Whan men wold take hem wip repref,  
J)at to chirche he Wolfe fle.  
So doJ), man J)at is in gref  
Or in syknes; J)an callep he me."
X. A good Stirring Heavenwards.

And 3ut, man, þou art me so lef,
Wip mercy and rupe y bowe to þe.
3if y byd þe my lawe to fulfille,
þou haunte þy synne, and wonest þeryn stille. 80
þou hatest alt þat loue my name.
þou wost þou seruest so gret blame:
How darst þou byd me, for shame,
To bowe to þe or worche þy wille? 84

(7)

† Man, þou to my lawe art knyt;
Why ho[l]ddest þou were agaynes me,
My worldis goodis in hord to pyt
Fro pore þat þy breþeren be? 88
Art þou not warned by holy writ?
I made, and bouȝte hem as dere as þe.
Hit is wanhope goþ byfore 3oure wit.
þat 3e hyde, ful bryȝt y se.
ffor þe pyne y dede for 3ow dryȝe,
3eue þyn herte, wip teres of þyn eyȝe.
Repente sore for þy trespas!
So lyȝtly myȝt þou come to gras,
To heuene, to þat worȝy plas,
To byȝe to þe, on rode gan dyȝe.

(8)

† Man, how darst þou my lawe preche,
And telle þe articles of þe fay? 100
My wit word, wip þy mouȝ teche,
And in þy werkis þou seyst hit nay?
Wip theues and wip spouse breche
þou delest and rennest nyȝt and day. 104
In pyne þou sechest þyn owen wreche.
Thow temptest me to be wrappeful ay.
I mad þe wys and fayre, angels pere,
þou makest þe fool, and founl fendis fere. 108
þy lyȝtnes þou spendest in harlotrye;
þy strengþe, in wrappe and tyrauntrye;
þy fayrenesse, in pryde and lecherye.
þou settest at nouȝt, y bouȝt so dere. 112

Though I have mercy on thee,
thon for-sakest me, and sinnest again.
Thou heapest up riches, and oppress-est the poor, whom I bought as dearly as you.
How darest thou say thy creed, since thy works belie thee,
in theft and adultery?
I made thee like an angel, thou makest thyself like a devil, and
settest at nought what I bought so dear.
X. A good Stirring Heavenwards.

(9)
Thou takest delight in offending me, and in recompensing evil for good.

To greue me, men penke it game
To breke pe lawe pat y pe bed;
In despyt, forswere name,
By woundis y had in handis and hed.
I do pe worschipe, pou dost me shame;
I 3af pe lyf, pou 3af me ded,
Mirre and galle to drynke wip grame.
I 3eue pe my body in fourme of bred.
3e fare wip me, as gest his yn dop borwe,
Resceyue to-day, and put me out to 1morwe.

(10)
Some despise the divine service which I ordered,
And 3e defoule my holy place,
pat turnep pe chirche out of his gyse.
Holy chirche is spirytuaH grace;
pe duwe dette, deuyne seruyse.
3ey calle me as he pat no god was.
pat cure of soules don despise,
ffro hem y Wolfe turne my face,
And calle hem as fooles out-casten fro wyse.
pat seller soules for temporal getyng,
3ey maken skourges to here owe betyng;
Here good dayes ben wastyng,
And 3ey, to helle hastyng
To be wip fendis chastyng,
fulfille on hem my thretyng.

(11)
My sword shall sever right from wrong.
My swerf is fyre pat brynneb bry3t,
Shal shede pe ri3t fro pe wrong.
I brenne sheidis and swerdis in fy3t;
As whirlweynd y skatre pe fals prong.
No kyng shall be saued by his my3t,
Ne pe geaunt, be he neuere so strong.
X. A good Stirring Heavenwards.

Thou shalt know that I am God.

Thou scornest my friends, and thinkest those wise who deceiveth the world.

148

152

Jat y am god, ye shal knowe ryzt;

Nes non bot I, endeles long.

Ye may not serue two lordis to plese,

ffe de fatte shep in greceles lese.

Jat plesen me, ye holde hem nys;

Jat gylep pe world, ye holde hem wys.

Ye may not wynne, wip 3oure delyes,

Here and in heuene bope, 3oure ese.

156

160

164

168

In this world, to folk ful fele

Goddis wordis pis myzt be:

Man, pou served me not in pi wele;

Why shulde y knowe pi pouerte?

Pou loued me not in pi hele;

In syknes why shulde y rewe pe?

Fro my comandement pou dede stele:

Of hem pou served, fong py fee!

Yet, o god, pe fader of blysse,

Pe holy gost saluep soule syknesse.

Pou3 we agylte pe godhed,

Mercy mouepe pe manhed,

ffor loue of his brepered,

3eue mercy to mekenesse!

172

176

180

If man ligge long in synne,

And wilfully sheep fro grace,

To sharpe my wreche y wole bygynne,

Take vengeaunce for his trespass.

His enemys, I wole leten hem ynne,

As bestes in forestes, 3ow to chas.

For drede ye shall nowhere wynne,

But synde my wrappe byfore here face.

I saued moyses in pe rede see,

Ioneas in whales wombe dayes pre;

Pre children in pe fyre so rede.

Dauyd slow golyas to dede.

Do ye pe lawe pat y hem bede,

And ye shal haue pe same degre.

The longer man lives in sin,

the more vengeance I shall take on him.

If thou keep my law, I shall save thee, as I saved, Moses, Jonah, the 3 Children, and David.
A Stirring Heavenwards. XI. God & Man at One.

(14)

I Man, I can do þe erfe to shake,
With flood and drowtes distroye 3oure wele. 184
I chastise erfe; 3e sample take:
I may sle, 3eue lyf and hele,
Sfyre and thonder fro heuene make;
Nes non fro my strokes may stele. 188

On doomsday all men shall be judged according to their works.

At domesday do 3ow alle quake
When 3oure owen werkis wolde 3ow aple;
þanne knaue, beggere, pore broþelyng,
May apere wiþ pape and wiþ kynge.
þere shal non reuerence haue,
Ne mercy, þou þey wolde craue.
Here dedis shal hem deme, or saue.
þan alle to me shal 3eldre rekenyng.

(15)

All worldly treasures are mine;
If Man, þis worldis good is myn;
Hit is myn, and not þyn,
No more þan þou hast of ned;
Not to fostre þe as a swyn,
þy foule flesche in fylþe to fede,
And leue þe pore in hunger and þyn,
And fynde hem noþer foode ne wede.
And pore folk on þy defaute dyze,
Wip diues in pyne þou shalt lyze;
þor þou shuld þeue, god dede þe sende.
Tak kep how þou it spende;
þor þat leueþ þe byhende,
þow mon rekene, or þe abyze.

XI. God & man ben made atte on. [Easter, 1412]

[Digby 102, leaf 109, back.]
(15 stanzas of 8, abab, bebe.)

(1)

Praise God! he has avenged us on our enemies,
Glade in god, þis solempe fest,
Now Alleluya is vnloken.
þenkeþ how god, lest and mest,
On oure enemys hap vs wroken,
XI. God and Man made at One. Easter 1412.

pat hadde vs in cheynes stoken,
Wrappid in synnes many on.
pe fendis are flowen, pe cheynes are broken,
And god and man are wel at on.

(2)
ifirst when god wiþ man was wroÞ,
pat Adam forfeited for his vys,
Man to angels was so lop,
þey dreuen hym out of paradys.
To amende here foly, god so wys,
Wiþ fals ieweß let hym slon ;
Here raunsom was his blod o prys ;
So was god and man at on.

(3)
And þit a ferly more byfelle,
þat god dede þurgh his grete myʒt :
þe soules he loued, he fet fro helle
To paradys among his angels brʒt.
Hem þouʒte þat was a wonder syʒt,
Among here frendes, brynge here foon.
Al on wrong, god made riʒt :
So made god angels and man at on.

(4)
The þridde sawʒtenyng mowe ʒe proue.
When posteles struyen for hize degre,
God spak to hem a word of loue,
And seyde, "pes wiþ ʒow be !
Elles ʒe may not folwe me,
But ʒe wiH in my gates gon ."
So god bond man in charite,
Byddis man and man be wel at on.

(5)
The fer þe sawʒtenyng, god vs tauʒte,
þat best may kepe eche in state.
Let body and soule to-gydre be sauze,
Kepe god wiþ-yn ʒoure ynnere ʒate.  [1 leaf 110]
God and Man made at One. Easter 1412.

For who so loue þere god doþ hate,
Is berseH to his owen flon.
We ben vnkynde, wip god debate,
ffor euere he proþr to ben at on.

(6)
¶ The fyfte saw3tynyng, synne refuse.
Let eche man haue þat shulde ben his.
On mannys syde, repentaunce doþ rise,
And on goddis syde, mercy is;
þay treteþ of pynes and of blis.
Repentaunce makeþ wepyng mon.
When repentaunce and mercy kys,
þan is god and man at on.

(7)
¶ Thow made not þy self; god dede þe make,
Put soule of resoun in flesche so frele.
God can leue, god can take,
Richesse, strengþ, fayrnesse, and helde.
He is victorye in batayles fele,
Can sle soule, blod, and bon.
Nes non fro his strokes may stele.
Glade in god, 3e ben at on.

(8)
¶ God þaf erþe to mankynde,
And heuene to hem þat wole be wys,
þat holden his lawe, haue hym in mynde;
And helle to hem þat wole be nys.
In oure fre wille, þe choys it lys,
Heuene, or helle, to haue that on.
In heuene, and 3e wole haue delys,
Let body and soule be wel at on.

(9)
¶ God may say, fern þere, folk were sayn
To rescyeu me ymydde here brest;
On morwe þey put me out aþayn;
In my palays þey made þe fendis nest.
XI. God and Man made at One. Easter 1412.

To lityl whyle y was here gest.
My loue y loste, y make my mon.
Let god now lengere wiþ 3ow rest,
Now god and man is wel at on.

(10)

Folk þat were fendis fere,
Sulpid in synne derk as nyȝt,
Now are þey fayre angels pere,
As shynyng sure in goddis syȝt.
3e haue rescuyed 3oure god of myȝt,
Ayþer in ðeper, 3oure wille is on.
3oure hertys were heuy, þey may be liȝt;
Glade in god, 3e ben at on.

(11)

Man, and 3e holde my lawe,
Aþ þyn enimys shal þe drede;
And þou stonde of me non awe,
ðyn enimys outeray þe in dede.
For þere as I my frendis lede,
þey shal not sporne at stok ne ston.
In aþ here werkis þey shal wel spede,
Þif god and man be wel at on.

(12)

Myn enimys, y shal reue here syȝt,
3eue syknes and drede, pouert and wo;
My frendis, y 3eue syȝt and myȝt,
Richesse, strengþe ouer here foo;
Hem thar not drede, where þey go,
Here wele and worship, in euery won.
Siþ þe be syker, kepe 3ow so.
Now god and 3e are 1wel at on.

(13)

Man, y aske no þyng of þyn.
For loue, my loued in helle y souȝt.
3eue me þy loue, þy soule is myn;
Or 3eue it hym þat it 2 derrere bouȝt.

Poems (oxf.).
Suffre pyne for pe, me nedid nouȝt,
In hed, in hand, in foot, ne ton.
3oure gyltis y bare in herte and pouȝt,
I made my fadir and ȝow at on.

Don't disgrace my name.
Control thyself.

I died for thee.

(14)

Sum of my kyndenes, ȝe myȝte me quyte.
Do þre wordis of my comandement:
My name, my pyle take not in despite;
Rule wel þy selue in good atent.
Thow nost how sone be after sent,
To ȝelde rekenyng of goddis lon.
The rolles of rerage þe fendis han brent,
ffor god and man is wel at on.

(15)

And þou me loued, þou wolde me leue,
And do my lawe, and holde it trewe.

Thou canst not affront me more than by
leaving my law and
taking a new one.

How myȝtest þou me more repreue
þan leue my lawe, and tak[es] newe þ?
þy vyeþes wolde make þy soule to rewþ:
In derkenes neuere sonne shon;
Vertues shyne bryȝt of hewe.
Holde goddis lawe, ȝe ben at on.

XII. God saue the kyng, and kepe the croun.

[Easter, 1413.]
[Digby 102, leaf 110, back.]
[19 stanzas of 8, abab, bebe.]

Glade in god, call hom ȝoure herte,
In ioye and blisse ȝoure merþe encres,
And kepe goddis lawe in querte;
ȝes holy tyme, lete sorwe ases.
Among oure self, god sende vs pes!
þerto eche man be boun:
To letten fooles of here res,
Stonde wip þe kyng, mayntene þe croun.
II. God save the King, & keep the Crown! Easter 1413. 51

(2)

¶ What doþ a kynges crowne signyfye,
   Whan stones and flioures on sercle is bent?
Lordis, comouns, and clergy
To ben aH at on assent.
To kepe þat crowne, take good tent,
   In wode, in feld, in dale, and downe.
þe leste lyge-man, wip body and rent,
   He is a parcel of þe crowne.

The stones and flowers set round a king's crown signify that all classes should join in defending it.

(3)

¶ What signyfyeþ þe stones aboute?
Richesse, strengþe, and gret bounte;
Oure townes and castels, þe reme wip-oute,
þey are oure stones of gret pouste.
In þes þey kepe aH þis contre,
   Holynes, contemplacioun.
God, let hem neuer skaterid be,
   And saue þe kyng, and kepe þe crowne!

The stones signify riches and strength, our towns and castles abroad.

(4)

¶ By-þonde þe see, and we had nouþt,
   But aH oure enemys so neyþe vs were,
þouþ aH here gold were hider brouþt,
I wolde set hit at lytel store.
Oure enemys wolde coke þerfore
   Wip ordynaunce and habergeoun,
Wynne þat, and wel more:
   Oure landes, oure lyues, þe reme, þe crowne.

All the treasures of our enemies could not outweigh our possessions beyond the sea.

(5)

¶ If we among oure self debate,
þan endeþ flioure of chyualrie.
Alle òpere londis þat doþ vs hate,
Oure feblenes wole aspye;
On euery syde þey þowþe wole in hye,
   þe stalworþe cast þe feble adoun.
þif þey wip þyþt hauue maystrye,
ffro þe riþt heire wold take þe crowne.

If we quarrel, our enemies will overcome us, and take the crown from the lawful heir.

1 at is added by another hand.
(6) If the crown were broken, and the stones and flowers scattered, it would be difficult to unite them again.

If sercle, and floures, and riche stones,
   Were eche a pece fro opere flet;
Were pe crowne broken ones,
   Hit were ful hard azen to knet.
Auyse 30w er 3e suffre pat fit;
   Amende, 3e pat mende mown!
3e pat ben wysest, cast 3oure wyt;
   Stonde wip pe kyng to kepe pe crowne.

(7) Don't suffer the crown to be broken.

No harm is done though evil words be spoken.

To kepe pe crowne, god graunte 3ow grace,
   And let it neure be to-broken;
For word of wynd lityl trespase;
   Non harm nys don, pou3 word be spoken.
Let wysdom be vnloken,
   Apert and preuyly to rowne.
For non euyH will no man be wroken,
   But stonde wip riȝt, mayntene pe crowne.

(8) Whoever persuades the king to impede the law,

picks stones from his crown.

A man myȝte be forborn

Wolde make a kyng to be forsworn
To lette pe lawe, it most not passe,
   And make hym wene pat he grace,
   And holy in condicioun,
   And mayntene hym in his trespase,
   While he pykeþ pe stones out of pe crowne.

(9) A kingdom must be governed with justice.

God gives the crown to virtue.

A kyngdom must be governed by riȝt,
To chastyse false pat ar aspyed.
Falsed and trouþe to-gydre wole riȝt,
   Til oon pat opere hap distroyd;
   Til trouþe be fro treson tryed,
   Shal neure be pes in regyoñ.
In all kyngdomes pat man hap gyed,
   To pe place of vertues, god geueþ pe crowne.
XII. God save the King, & keep the Crown! Easter 1413. 53

(10)

Thou falsed troupe defame, veritas
Troupe sechep non hernes to shewe his speche;
Troupe, of his craft penkep no shame;
He is bold, alle folk his craft to teche;
And euere by troupe stondes wreche, 76
For wreche is goddis champioun.
Or wreche Smyte, god be leche,
And saue pe kyng, and kepe pe crowne. 80

(11)

Loke of pyng pat ze bygynne,
Caste before how it wolde ende,
Gostly, bodly, what mowe ze wynne.
Eche man destroy3e his best frend:
So dede Flaundres; how dede it wende?
Of noblay pey han lore pe sown;
Pray we god his bowe of wrapppe vnbende,
And saue pe kyng, and kepe pe crowne. 88

(12)

God seuep his doom to alle kynges pat be;
As a god, in erpe a kyng hap my3t.
Holy writ byd, blissed be he
In alle tymes pat demep ry3t. 92
Men do in derk, god seep in ly3t.
Synne, morpere, derne tresoun,
Not may be hyd fro goddis sy3t.
To ry3twys Inge, god seuep pe crowne. 96

(13)

That 1 lord louepe lityl hym selue,
pat seuep his blisse for sorwe and woo,
For pe loue of ten or twelue,
Make alle folk his foo,
And lese pe loue of god also,
For fawte of perfeccyone.
pou3 he had no vauntage but of po,
He my3te were a symple crowne. 104
XII. **God save the King, & keep the Crown!** Easter 1413.

(14) Eche a kynghap goddis power,
Of lyf and leme to saue and spille.

He muste make god his partener,
And do not his owen wille.

For god rescuyne eche pore manmys bille,
And of here playnt, god here pe sowne.

Sette 3oure in euene skille,
Counseile pe kyngh to kepe pe crowne.

(15) The fadir, pe wanton child wolke renne,
Chasty wiþ 3erde, and bete hit sore.

So after, pe fadyr pe 3erde wolke brenne,
When child is wys, and takeþ to lore.

We han ben goddis 3erde 3ore,
Chastyse kyngdom, casteH, and towne.

Twyggis of oure 3erde we haue forlore.
God saue pe kyngh, and kepe pe crowne!

(16) Englishe men dede maystry3es make;
burgh all pe world, here word it sprung.

Cristen and hepen þey mad to quake,
Tok and slowen kynges strong.

God let neuere werre be vs among,
To lese þat blo of gret renowne,
Ne neuere oure riþt be turned to wrong.

God saue pe kyngh, and kepe pe crowne!

(17) Among oure self, 3if fiþt be raiþed,
þan stroye we oure awen nest.

Þat haþ victor, wolke be euel payed,
So many good men ben lest.

1 M.S. berst] Eche man is bounden to resoun.

Je þat ben wysest, take þe best;
Conseile þe kyngh, mayntene þe crowne!
XII. God save the King! XIII. Deed is working. A.D. 1414. 55

(18)

† A comons may[t some be shent,
Wip-outen kyng or gouernour,
And a kyng wipouthe rent
My[t liȝtly trussen his tresour,
For comons mayntene lordis honour,
Holy chirche, and religyoun,
For comouns is þe fayrest flour
þat euere god sette on erþely crown.

(19)

† God, lete þis kyngdom neuere be lorn
Among oure self, in no distance!
Oþer kyngdomes laȝhe vs not to skorn,
And se[y], for synne god send vengeance. 148
God, þeue vs space of repe[n]tance,
Good lyf, and deuocioun;
And god, kepe in þy gouernance
Oure comely kyng, and saue þe crowne! 152

XIII. Deed is worchynge.
[A.D. 1414. In 2 Parts.]
[Digby 102, leaf 111, back.]
[21 stanzas of 8, abab, bebc.]

(Part I. 1)

Whanne alle a kyngdom gadrid ysse
In goddis lawe, by on assent,
For to amende þat was mysses,
perfore is ordayned a parlement.
Trouþe wip glad chere þeder went,
And falsed stondis ay in drede
For ferd of ryȝtwis ingement,
ffor to be demed after his dede.

(2)

† In doom of parlement ofte is fauour,
þat afterward it harmep grete;
Make oþere bold take perof sauour
To mayntente falsed for þe þeȝete.

The king and the commons depend on each other.
The Commons are the fairest flower of the Crown.
Lord, let this kingdom never be spoiled by our own fault,
but keep our king, Henry V, and save the crown.

In a parliamen-t, only truth should be heard.
But often falsehood is maintained for profit's sake.
The laws require capital punishment for murder and treason.

Law is inviolable in all countries:

In England only is it bought and sold like a beast.

To stand up for the commons is the greatest charity, which God alone can reward.

Hear the complaints of your tenants, for they keep your possessions.

The laws require capital punishment for murder and treason.

Law is inviolable in all countries:

In England only is it bought and sold like a beast.

To stand up for the commons is the greatest charity, which God alone can reward.

Hear the complaints of your tenants, for they keep your possessions.

XIII. Deed is working. A.D. 1414. Part I.

Sloupe vn-tyme eft mon swete
When it is hot, and glowe\$ as glede.
Stonde wip troupe, and Smyte an hete,
bat god ponke zow for zoure dede.

(3)

Lawe 3euep kyng lyf and leme;
To hasty slauzt, and sodeyn fed,
Lawe 3euep no grace to heme;
Mor\$ere, ne treson, ne forcast ded,
To 3uep \$ere mercy, god forbed;
bat fauour myzt destroye a pede.
God in his lawe 3af moyses red,
Wip-oute he dampnep \$e dede.

(4)

In alle kyngdomes, here lawe is wryten;
For mede ne drede, \$ey chaunge it nouzt.
In Engeland, as all men wyten,
Lawe, as best, is solde and bouzt.
Eche 3eer newe lawe is wrouzt,
And clope falsed in troupe wede.
Fern 3er was lawe; now nes it nouzt.
We ben newe fangyl, vnstable in dede.

(5)

To stonde wip comons in here ryzt,
Is hyjest poyn\$ of charite.
To quyte \$at dede, no man myzt,
Saue onely god in trynyte.
\$ouz \$e comons vnkonnyng be,
God 3euep zow neuere \$e lasse mede.
\$at mede aske p so hey3 degre,
Nes non bot god may quyte \$at dede.

(6)

\$et o wysdom mot 3e lere,
Most profyt, and heyest honour;
\$oure tenauntes playntes 3e mot here,
ffor \$ey kepen all zoure tresour.
XIII. Deed is working. A.D. 1414. Part I.

3e are holden to ben here socour.
Non wip wrong oyer mysbede:
For-þy god made 3ow gouernour,
In goddis ryȝt to deme pe dede.

(7)
Lords, the commons hold you inesteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
Lords, the commons hold you in esteem,
XIII. Deed is working. A.D. 1414. Parts I. & II.

To worshipe hym 
For fawte of grace, vertue ben gyde.
To chastyse fooles is ay in seson,
To worchip or shame, after pe dede.

(11)

God will send Vengeance with Truth to ruin False- 

hood.

Syngulerte is sotyle pefte.
they calle hit custom, troupe to blende.

When troupe wolere hehere pat efte, 
pan god wil vengeance wip troupe sende, 
Shamely falsed to shende, 
Drede and stryf among hem shede.
To preue who is goddis frend, 
Comons be witnesse of here dede.

(12)

Banish wicked people from the court.

Putte fro court, pat cherichep vys, 
pat place of vertues wolde shende.
Nedeles delys, and nedeles gys, 
be wastours out of worchip spende.
Wip wit and vysement aH amende.
Lete werk be witnes 3e can 3oure Crede.
Wip corage and hardynes 3oure reme defende, 
In goddis quereH 3e do 3oure dede.

(13)

A truthful man never hides his works; the false con- 
spire against truth.

A trewe man recchep neuere a deH 
hou3 aH pe world his werkis aspy3ed;
And falsed, for he dop not weH,
He wolde troupes tonge were ty3ed,
For he shulde not telle who hym ny3ed.
Perfore pe fals pe false fede, 
Til troupe in preson be faste aly3ede, 
And dampne troupe for falsed dede.

(Part II. 14)

When you have made peace at home, 
strengthen your marches to keep the sea.

Whanne 3e han made pes wip-ynne, 
A3 3oure reme in vnyte, 
Vttere-more 3e mot bygynne; 
Strengpe 3oure marche, and kepe pe see.
XIII. **Deed is working.** A.D. 1414. **Part II.** 59

Ofte haue 3e made 3oure fomen fle,
Here hatest blod o brod to sprede.
God dop batayle, and not 3e;
Dou 3e fau3t, god dop pe dede.

(Part II. 15)

*To fraunce, kyng Edward had queryle,
Hit was his kynde heritage;
And 3e han pe same style,
Wip armes of pe selue parage;
And 3it 3oure quereH dede neuere aswage;
Dat god hap shewed in 3oure manhed:
On see, on land, in eche vyage,
In dent of swerd, god demed 3oure dede.*

(Part II. 16)

*Stuffe 3oure castels in eche coost,
Warnestor and folk peder sende;
So mow 3e abate 3oure enemies bost,
But not in trete, in wast to spende.
Whepe 3e assayle or defende,
On see or land, god 3ow spede!
Wip word of wynd, mad neuere 1werre ende,
But dent of swerd endid pe dede.*

(Part II. 17)

*And 3e penke werre to holde,
Do after hem [dat] is most wys.
Corage of 3ong, and wit of olde,
Can telle where pe vauntage lys,
In dede of armes wonnen prys.
Whan gloser and flaterer on tapetis trede,
For wynnyng pey counseled to cowardys.
Man wan neuere worship by here dede.*

(Part II. 18)

*Als ofte as 3e trete,
3oure enemies, ordynance pey di3t.
While 3e trete, ay pey gete.
3e trete 3oure self out of 3oure ri3t;
Here lakkep conscience of kny3t.
Lete falsed growe tyl he sede.

Remember your former valour.

King Edward made war on France to reclaim his lawful heritage, to which you have the same title.

Fortify your castles;

no war is ended by words, but by the sword.

[1 leaf 113]

The courage of the young, and the experience of the old, will help to gain the victory.

By treaties your enemies get profit, whereas you lose your right.
XIII. Deed is working. XIV. Man, beware! A.D. 1418.

Nota Milicia &c.

Ordre of kny3t was mad to fy3t,
In goddis ri3t, to ende pe dede. 144

(Part II. 19)

Orde of kny3t hardest is
On see, on lond, on sholde, and depe;
He passepe relegous ywis,
30u3 pey preye and faste wepe. 148
Ofte wi3 ful wombe relegous slepe,
Whan kny3tes han hunger, and moche in drede.
pe beter in clene lyf pey au3t hem kepe,
As goddis kny3t to don here dede. 152

(Part II. 20)

On of two, 3e mot chese:
On lond or see or shippes bord,
Wip fi3t 3e wynne, wi3 trete 3e lese.
3oure enemys han pat eure in hord,
pat pey wynne wi3 word
3oure townes and castels in lengpe and brede;
And pat 3e wynne, 3e wynne wi3 sword.
perfore wi3 swerd do 3oure dede. 160

(Part II. 21)

God 3eue 3ow grace pis reme to 3eme,
To cherische pe goode, and chastyse pe nys.
And also serue god to queme,
pat 3oure werkis preue 3ow wys. 164
And in 3ow pe helpe it lys,
pe puple in goddis lawe to hede.
Do so now, 3e wynne 3ow prys
And heuene blisse for 3oure dede. Amen 1 168

XIV. Man, be warre er the be wou. [Early in 1418.]

[Digby 102, leaf 113.]
[14 stanzas of 8, abab, bcde.]

The higher the rank of a man, the greater is his

The herrere degré, pe more wys;
pe gretter worschip, pe nobleré fame;

1 Amen is struck through in red ink; but whether it is
meant to be erased or not, is doubtful.
XIV. Man, Beware, ere thee be Woe! A.D. 1418.

Ye herrer degree, ye more nys;
Ye gretter foly, ye more blame.
After foly, folwe ye shame;
Repreued of frendis, and scornd of fo,
After ye dede, ressayue ye name.
Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

(2)
If ye be kyngis chaunceller,
Kepe ye crowne hool in stat;
If ye be kyngis counselere,
Loke no stones peryf abate.
If oper wolde make ye kyng ye hate,
Or falsed ouer troupe go,
Tak ye leue, and kisse ye gate.
Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

(3)
On a mowntayne, a sete may not be hyd,
Ne lordis werks in no degre.
A lordis werks, wi p comouns is kyd,
Pat he dop most in preuete.
Gouernour of kyngdom or Cyte,
After ye lyue, men deme so.
For eche a werk, god 13euep a fe.
Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

(4)
A symple prest wolde syng his masse
While his lyuyng is but smal.
As summe encree, serue god ye lasse,
Wi benefices, ten my3te lyue wi3-al,
And fynde pere noper houshold ne halle,
Ne serue ye parische, but take hem fro.
Er god suche rekenyng calle,
Be tyme be war, er ye be wo.

(5)
Man, do resoun pou3 pou be riche,
Ouer cite or town hast gouernaunce.
Loue a crafty folk yliche,
Mayntene no party in distaunce.
Sette mendis for trespas in euene balaunce;
   For a penyworth of harm, tak not two.
Rule wel mesure and sustenaunce.
   Eche man be war, er hym be wo.  40

(6)

The wise man forbade his son to be a king's counsellor, as he
might get hanged.

Don't ask too much of your king.

Poor people must pay for your profit.

(7)

For his mys-rulyng pou my3t hyng,
   pat shep my3te grese vnder þy to.
To flize to hy3e, treste not þy wyng.
   Eche man be war, er hym be wo.  48

(8)

For to amende þat was mys,
   þerfore is ordeyned eche Justice.
Lat eche man haue þat shulde ben his,
   And turne not lawe for couetyse.
Ne contruye tresons þere trouþ lys,
   In tyranntrie to robbe and slo.
Er 3oure werkis preue 3ow nys,
   Eche man be war, er hym be wo.  64

(9)

Give everybody his due.

If þe wolde haue pes of 30ng and old,
   Let eche man haue þat is ry3t.
Let comon lawe his cours hold,
   Euene mesure, mett, and wy3t.  68
XIV. Man, Beware, ere thee be Woe! A.D. 1418.

Man, þou þou be moche of myȝt,
Mende fawtes er þou make mo.
For þat þe hid, god seeþ in syȝt.
Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

(10)

† Eche lord knowéþ his astate,
Lyue on þat god hym lent.
þat borweþ moche, he geteþ hate.
Spended waste, passyngh his rent,
For suche a kyngdom haþ ben shent.
Stryf wíþ comons, threþ, and thro,
To brynge þat in amendement,
Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

(11)

† Whanne holichirche suffreþ symonye,
And is wíþ hym enchaunted,
And lawe of land suffreþ vsurye,
Vnkyndely synne, and shameles haunted,
And vicious folk auuauensed and dawned,
And vertues flemed fro eche a wro:
In þat kyngdom, god haþ vengeaunce graunted.
Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

(12)

† In a kyngdom, what makeþ stryf,
No man standes of oþer awe?
Vnkyndely synne, and tyrauntes lyf;
Vsurþ, symonye, and letter of lawe,
And holy chirche rebell to goddis sawe.
To kepe his commaundement, þey say no.
Fro þat kyngdom, god his loue wil drawe.
Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

(13)

† If any folk forgeþ gyles,
Wip falsed þy deþ to cast,
Pulle vp þe stakes, and breke þe styles;
Lete hem no more styke so faste.

Don't let your expenses exceed your income.
If vice is advanced in church and law, and virtue oppressed,
If anybody attempt upon your life, try to escape and stand upon your guard.
And when ye be ye perile paste,
Kepe now well fro depes flo,
Fro costage, and be no more agaste.
Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

(14)
If ye flesch hap many frele frendis,
Richesse, strengpe, fayrenesse, and hele;
Whan it is mysused, ye soule it schendis.
Richesse, rauenere of worldis wele,
Take fro ye nedy, to ye nedeles dele,
And wylde recheles as a roo.
Er 3oure synnes 3oure soules aplele,
Eche man be war, er hym be woo.

104

XV. The Description of Man's Limbs.

The body of man is composed of the four elements; his soul, of life, feeling, and thought.

I compare man's head with a king;

[19 stanzas of 8, abab, abab.]

108

(1)
Where-of is mad al mankynde?
Of seuene bynges, and it be souȝt:
Erpe and water, fyre and wynde,
Berof is þe body wurȝt;
Be soule of þre, pat hap þe mynde,
Of lyf, felyng, and of pouȝt.
Be soule fro þe body vnþende,
Whan on of þese lakkeþ outr.

4

(2)
If The heued, y likne to a kyng,
For he is lord souereyn of al,
Hap foure to his gouernyng:
Mouþ and nose, and eyeþ wiþ-al,
Eryn fayre to his heryng,
To serue þe brayn is pryncypal
Chef of counsel ymageynynge,
To caste before, er after fal.
XV. The Description of Man's Limbs.

(3)

I lykne pe nekke, moche of myȝt,  
pat body and heued to-gydre knyt,  
To a Jusite pat demeȝ rȝyt;  
For, purgh it, comeȝ aȝt wordis of wyt.

If a man take orde of knyȝt,  
pe coler in pe nekke het;  
And felouȝ forfete in þeȝte or fyȝt,  
pe ingement in pe nekke set.

(4)

Now I lykne mannys bREST,  
To presthoȝ in good degre,  
Most in peirle, lest in rest  
For besyynes in spirituallte;

In penaunce and in preyer prest;  
Meke of spirit in pouerte  
Holde hospytal to goddis gest,  
And fede pe pore in charyte.

(5)

He shuldres and pe bakebon,  
I likne to lordis of pe lond;  
pe armes, to knyȝtes, to fende fro fôn;  
pe squyers, I likne to pe hondes;  
pe fyngres, to þeȝmen pat byfore gon  
Wip bent bowes and bryȝt brondes.

While aȝt þys lymes arn wel at on,  
pe body, in good plyt it stondes.

(6)

Mannys rybbes, y likne now—  
Flesch and skyn in body hydes,—  
To men of lawe is to alow,  
pat kepes in loue boþe sydes.

Rybbes, to resoun þouȝ þey bow,  
So lawe doþ: ofte in fawour hydes,  
Tyl ground be souȝt þere lawe doþ grow,  
Ende in charite, þat no man chydes.

POEMS (oxf.).
V. The Description of Man's Limbs.

(7) his thighs, to merchants;

▌ I likne pe thies, flesch and bon,
pat beren pe body quantite,
To marchaundes, in peril ride and gon,
Bryngen wynnyng, gold, and fee,
Make hire houses of lym and ston,
Mayntene burgh, tour, and cyte,
Welpe and worship in here won,
And good houseth of grete plente.

(8) his legs, to handicrafts-men;

▌ Mannys leggis, likne y may
To aH craftes pat worche wip handes,
For al pe body beren pay,
As a tre pat bereb wandes.

▌ pe feet, to lykne, y wole assay,
To alle trewe tylyers of landes,
pe plough, and aH pat dygge in clay;
Alle pe world on hem standes.

(9) his toes, to faithful servants.

▌ The toes of pe mennys feet,
bo y likne to trewe hyne
bat trauayle bope in drye and weet,
In burst, in hungere, and in pyne,
In het, in cold, in snow and slet,
Many hire none, er pey dyne,
And wip good mete selde met;
But after howsel pey drynke no wyn.

(10) A man without toes cannot rise or stand;

▌ Toes helpe man fro fal to ryse.
He may not stonde, pat hape no toon,
Lepe ne renne, ne ryde in syse,
Wristle ne fyzte, ne put pe ston.

▌ if servant pe maystere refuse,
pe servant lyuyng some were gon.
And maystres, pou; pey ben wyse,
Wip-cut servant lyue not alon.
XV. The Description of Man's Limbs.

(11)
I liken the womb to a bottomless purse.

To botemeles purs, pat moche dop take;
To couetous, no wyket pynne;
To glotoun, pe garner wyd open make.

The womb asked the mouth to leave off eating.

(12)

Myjte doward to leave off eating,

"We may not wynne,
To couetous, no wyket pynne;
To glotoim, pe garner wyd open make."

"To slepe," quod pe ey3e, "we may not wynne,
Pe wrecched wombe so dop vs wake."

(13)

They begged him to rest three days, with which the mouth complied.

"Let vs thre dayes reste,
WiJ alle pyn opere lymes pleye,
WiJ felaschip, frend, and geste."

They called him unkind, and asked him to eat again.

(14)

After that time, they called him unkind, and asked him to eat again.
The Description of Man's Limbs.

The mouth said, "You complain both of my eating and my fasting." They answered, "We are well as long as you observe moderation."

"Quod te moufe, "Ye playne whyle y ete; And while y faste, ye make gret doel."

Quod hondes and feet, "also we gete bat pou spendest ech a deel."

We may play, swynke, and swete, While moufe in mesure makep his mele.

For mesure keep kynde hethe, And al pat tyme we fare wele."

Nota bene

I liken a kyngdom in a good astate, To stalworpe man, myzty in hele. While non of his lymes opher hate, He is myzty, wip a-noper to dele. 3if eche of his lymes wip opher debate, He waxe syk, for flesch is frele. His enemys wayte erly and late, In his feblenesse, on hym to stele.

All limbs stand in need of one another.

"And hed were fro pe body stad, Nopher partye were set at nouzt, And body wipoute armes sprad. Were armes wip-oute handis ouzt? Ne handis, but pey fyngres had? Wipoute fingere, what were wrouzt? Pe lymes makep hed ful glad, And al pe body, and it be souzt.

If you allow a man to hurt your finger, he will take your arm;
If our friends be destroyed, we must take heed of our enemies.

Ensample to kyngdom, y set this so:
Andoure frendis be distroyed by werre, ban kepe pe wisely fro py foo;
For wip aH his myzt he wole come nerre.
XVI. A Remembrance of Fifty-two Follies. A.D. 1419. 69

(19)
God saue pis man is so deuysed,
Hed and body, all lymes in kynde.
But perse as vertues ben despyed,
To preye to god, pey waste here wynde. 148
God leue pat synne may be refused,
And of dedly synnes vs vnbende,
And eche stat in his kynde be vsed.
God, of his mercy, haue vs in mynde! Amen! 152

XVI. A remembraunce of lij follyes. [A.D. 1419]
[Digby 102, leaf 115.]
[9 stanzas of 14, abab, abab, cc ddd c.]

L
Oke how Flaundres dop fare wip his folyhede!
Durste no man dygge after troupe wip no manere toles.
To wynne 2 wrongly wele, wod pey gan wede,
But werkis of wys men were cast vnnder toles. 4
Glosers counseled lordis for to take mede,
To maken hem riche, and here lordis pore foles.
When pe souereyns were set, here sogettis to drede,
pe glosers skulked away, for shame of here sooles. 8
Falsed shal neure ben ateynt
Til Iuge here eche mannys pleynt.
Redresse, and make an ende,
Or ellys to mercy bende; 12
Make hem kyssen and be frende,
pat were fon feynt.

(2)
Fyfty follyes ben, and two;
Alle po y wolde mynne among. 16
To triste in trete to his fo
pat hap begyled hem ofte and long,
And hate hem pat telle hym so,
And wilfully wolde suffre wrong:

1 I printed this, from my copy of the MS., in Englisch Studien 1897, in forgetfulness of Dr. Kail.—F. J. F.
It is worthy he smerte and be wo, 

pat of his owen skyn wole kerue a thong.

pat chepen moche, and not han to paye,

And wip his lord to homly wole playe, 24

Swere moche, and not be trowed;

Boste moche, and not allowed;

Threte alle men, and neuere on bowed:

All are folyes, pat y say. 28

(3)

He is a fool, pat werre wole wake,

pat may not mayten it wip mede,

And so moche vn undertake,

pat wot wel he may not spede, 32

And of his ney3eboyr his enemy make

For a straunge mannys dede;

And he pat mesure wole forsake,

And nedles put hym-self in drede;

Of mannys deþ haue no roupé,

But hate hem pat tellen hym troupe,

Loue hym pat cherische hym in synne,

And suche games bygynne 40

Where pat he wot he may not wynne,

But besyen hym in sloupe.

(4)

He is a fool, pat no good can,

Ne non wole lere, but slow in dede. 44

A gret fool, y holde pat man

pat of his enemies hap no drede.

burgh suche foly, Flaundres beg-an;

Of after perile pey tok non hede. 48

Hit is worthy, he ete bred of bran,

pat wip floure his foo wil fede.

And truste al in gloser charmes,

In hyndryng in worschip of armes, 52

And lette lawe it mot not syt,

And conscience away flyt,

May brynge a lord, er pat he wyt,

Emyddis grete harmes. 56
A Remembrance of Fifty-two Follies, A.D. 1419.

(5)

Flanders was the richest land; now woe has befallen her. They were greedy of profit; their prince had part in their folly, and so he lost his authority.

60

Here lord had part of his folly; here were wounden ynne; For-thy he les his lordship, and here fraunchise raft.

64

When prelat is forbode to preche, No trewe man troupe dar teche, Encresyng of temperalte Suspende spiritualte: What land is gouerned in that degree, May wayte after wreche.

68

He is a fool who gives advice where he is not listened to. By such things Flanders has been ruined.

72

(6)

I holde hym a fool, poug he be wys, bat speke among men of name bat at his wysdom set no prys, But skorne hym, and don blame; And he bat telle where peryle lys, And gete no ponk, but harm and shame; And he bat pleyneb, y holde hym nys, bat get no mendys, but dowble grame. By these poyntes Flanders was lest; Now is it out of rule and of rest. Drede is here chef gayte. So eche man on hem bayte, bat set be ye honge in awayte Of a newe conquest.

76

By such things Flanders has been ruined.

80

(7)

He pat my3t thryue, and nel not thec, Ne his own harmes knawe, Apert ne in prenyttee Serue god for loue ne awe, 88 Ne gouerne wel his own degre, Ne rule hymself in ry3twys lawe: Whan wyse men fro hym fie, 92 Jen god his grace wole fro hem drawe.

Whoever does not thrive, by his own fault, will be forsaken by God.
Can a man who gives his fortune to glowers be saved by them?

He is to be thought a fool, who is led by his own will, and does not hear reason.

Of all people, there are but four that take no need:
Illness, Sorrow, Death, and Dread.

Nota

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Of all people,</th>
<th>Of all folk vpon fold, y fynde but foure trewe,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>that take</td>
<td>pat don here deuere dewely, and take no mede:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no need</td>
<td>Syknes is oon, and sorw dop sewe,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illness</td>
<td>pe thridde hat ' dep,' and pe fierpe ' drede.'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sorrow</td>
<td>hey clayme vs by custom, for heyoure kyn knewe,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Death</td>
<td>And endid wip our ne ansetres tyl hey to erpe 3ede.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dread</td>
<td>hey spare prynce ne pore, old ne newe,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>For hey crepe in-to his cors, and clope hem in his wede.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Drede bryngep man to buxomnes;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sorwe of herte makep synnes les;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Syknes, brepe stekeyng,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>And bowe to a bekemyng,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tyl dep aH redresse.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

72 XVI. A Remembrance of Fifty-two Follies. A.D. 1419.

pat moche wynnep, and no thyng Wolfe haue,
But 3ewe it avey, to nedeles pat craue,
Azens conscience despit
Borwe moche, and neuere quyt:
When god for pat gylt smyt,
What glosere can pat wounde saue?

(8)

pat freek may wel be holden a fool,
at wayuep wit, and worchep by wille,
And skippe into sclaudre scol,
And scorne hym pat tellep hym skylle;
And lyue in Lenton as in 3ool,
His flesch in foly to fulfille.

(9)

Of aH folk vpon fold, y fynde but foure trewe,
at don here deuere dewely, and take no mede:
Syknes is oon, and sorw dop sewe,
pe thridde hat ' dep,' and pe fierpe ' drede.'
hey clayme vs by custom, for heyoure kyn knewe,
And endid wip our ne ansetres tyl hey to erpe 3ede.
hey spare prynce ne pore, old ne newe,
For hey crepe in-to his cors, and clope hem in his wede.
Drede bryngep man to buxomnes;
Sorwe of herte makep synnes les;
Syknes, brepe stekeyng,
And bowe to a bekemyng,
And bryngep hem to rekeyng,
Tyl dep aH redresse.
XVII. Love what God loves, and hate what He hates.

[Digby 102, leaf 116.]

(25 stanzas of 8, abab, abab.)

(1)
That ilke man wole lerne wel
To loue god wip al his myȝt,
pat loue in his herte fele.

there god doþ loue, loue þou ryȝt ;
There god doþ hate everydele,
Hate it boþe day and nyȝt,
3eue hym iȝoper mete ne mele,
But flyt hym fere out of ȝoure syȝt.

(2)
Many gre[e] causes is,
To loue god, why men ouȝte.
He shop vs lyk ymage his,
And wip his dep, fro pyne vs bouȝt,
And þut, þouȝ we don ofte amys,
For eche a gyſt he beteþ vs nouȝt;
And we þenke to amende, he preþreþ to kys.
Man, of loue he hap besouȝt.

(3)
If a lord ȝeue fee or rent
For to do a greȝ office,
To servue hym wel is þyn atent,
For thy profyt, but ȝot for his,
For he fyndþ þe þy vaunsement ;
þy loue ypþen þe profyt lys.
Suche worldly louers are gostly blent ;
Suche loue to god is cold as yse.

(4)
If thou serve god for helle drede,
Or loue god for his blisse,
pat loue is worth no parfyt mede :
þou [secheste] thy profyt, and not hisse.
XVII. Love what God loves, and hate what He hates.

To pyne ne blis, take non hede,

But loue god, for good he is.

Nota de amore dei &c.

Suche lone to god, his erande dop spede,

And plesеп best to god y-wys.

(5)

If Fleschly man may do wele

be seuene werkes of mercy pat god bed:

3eue pore folk mete and mele,

Herberwe, drynk, clope, and fed,

For syngulere profyt, eche a dele,

For drede of pyne, and couetys of mede.

Louve god ouer all, for good he is;

To pyne ne blisse, take non hede.

(6)

If you sette loue in pat degre,

To loue god, for he pe wrougt,

بان make you hym as he dede pe,

بان loue for loue, euene is brougt.

If you loue god, for he made pe fre,

pat dyzed for the, to blisse pe bouzt,

بان dyze you for hym, as he dyzed for pe;

3ut euene blisse, you quytest hym nouzt.

(7)

It o thyng peere is byhende,

Man, pat god askep of the:

“Alle worldys delys, fro þyn herte wende,

Wip alle þyn herte, loue you me.

þy swete þouþtes [þou] me sende;

For worldis goodis, myn are he.

Louve me gostly, þat am þy frenede,

þanne al euyl shal fro þe fte.

(8)

Þat loue me gostly, y can assay,

For gostly loue in herte you souzt.

Do worldly thyng fro þyn herte away,

And haue me principal in þy þouzt.
XVII. Love what God loves, and hate what He hates.

Be lord, and have riches, thou may;
World is riches, for man was wrought.
Gostly love, that is my pray;
But worldly goodis, in heuene come thou.

(9)
If for gold and syluer, and precyous stones,
Swetnes of flouris, erpely bewte,
Be shrynes wiþ aH seyntes bones,
In heuene were foul felp to se.

Tyl body and soule azén arn ones
Mad parfyt in claryte,
Saue god hym self, in heuene wones,
Be principal, mankynde shall be.”

(10)
‘Lord, how may I begin to love thee?’
‘Repente thy sins.’

‘God! how may y, man, bygynne
Wiþ myn herte to loue pe?’

"Repente, and wylne no more synne,
So mowe we frendis be,
Good soule, sybbe to my kynne;
For y made it lik to me.
Mankynde y tok, a mayden wiþ-yune,
So, gostly and bodyly, breþeren be we."

(11)
Who loue god, he wil bygynne
For to folwe goddis lore;
Loke where he dede wrongly wynne,
Make amendis, azén restore.

3oure loue, fro me 3e parten o twynne
For worldis worship, ryches in store,
Heuene 3ates 3e steken and pynne;
Dat ye shulde saue, 3e haue forlore.

(12)
To gete loue þus bygynne:
Wiþ clene herte, and swete þouȝt,
Wiþ trewe tong, not falsely wynne,
Ne stele, ne flatre, ne lyȝe nouȝt.
XVII. Love what God loves, and hate what He hates.

Do ryztwys dede, out and ynne,
    Love what God loves,
Loke hy werkys be euene wrouȝt;
Do almes and penaunce, and leue hy synne:
    Hate what He hates.
Wip þese þre loue is bouȝt."

(13)
God spake to man, and lerneþ lore,
    We commandments and þe Crede.
"þewe me þy loue, y aske no more,
    Where myȝtest þou haue a beter mede?
Wip al þy herte, in loue and drede.
    I make me þȝawt of þe þeþ self for it.
And þou nylt þeue it me, warne me byforé;
    I shall pay thee hate for hate,
Sette pris to selle it; loue and bede,
    And pou not se,
I wole þeue the myself þerfore.
    My face þwijþ shalt þou not se,
Where myȝtest þou haue a beter mede?
    But steke þe þeþuette þeþuene þate,

(14)
And þou nelt þeue ne selle it me,
    Fro alle vertues and charyte,
Aȝens me þou wilt debate,
    Wip helle houndes, in endeles date.
þan wil þy gon away fro þe,
    And þou be lost, whom wiltow wyte?
And þeþe hate for hate.
    I formed thee in my image;
My face wip loue shalt þou not se,
    I died for thee;
But steke þe wipoute þeþuene þate,
    I don't punish thee for thy sins,
Fro alle vertues and charyte,
    but I give thee time to repent.
Wip helle houndes, in endeles date.
    And þou trespas, y do not smyte,
Is it long on me or þe?
    But byd þif þou wilt mendid be.
And þou be lost, whom wiltow wyte?
    And þou be lost, whom wiltow wyte?
Is it long on me or þe?
    Discrecioun of þong and old
Of alle þyng nouȝt ouȝte.

(15)
Haue þy loue, so may þou quyte
    Of alle þat may be bouȝt and sold,
I mad þe lik ymage to me;
    Loue for loue is euenest bouȝte.
And þif þe þenke þat was to lyte,
    Love can be bought with love only.
þanne þenk, y dyed on rode tre.
    Of alle þat may be bouȝt and sold.
þouȝ þou trespas, y do not smyte,
    Loue for loue is euenest bouȝte.
But byd þif þou wilt mendid be.
XVII. **Love what God loves, and hate what He hates.**

When worldis loue doþ fayle and folde, 
Godris loue fayleþ nouȝt. 

Trewé loue makeþ men be bolde; 
Wip loue, felawship to-gydré is brouȝt. 128

(17) 
ffor loue, god com fro heuene toure, 
In mayden Mary tok mankynde. 
ffor oure swete, he drank ful soure. 
Where myȝt we trewere loue fynde? 132
His loue passeþ worldis tresoure, 
3af syȝt in helle to gostly blynde. 
And we wole knytte his loue to oure, 
ffor soþe, þat knot shal neuere vnbynde. 136

(18) 
"Haue y þy loue, so may þou gete 
þat loue wolþ þy soule saue, 
Among myn angels haue a sete, 
In ioye of heuene, as seyntes haue. 140
If þou nelt y wol þe prete, 
In helle pyne be fendis knaue. 
Wip þy conscience þou trete, 
Wheþer is þe leuere for to haue. 144

(19) 
And þou madde in þy mood, 
To werne me þe loue þou has, 
I wolde caste on þe myn herte blod, 
To bere witnesse þou forfetest gras, 148
And my vengeance, ðat is so wood, 
Wip helle houndis in fyre þe chas. 
þou hast fre wille, knowest euyH and good: 
Chese where wyltow take þy plas. 152

(20) 
If þou of þy loue daungere make, 
What may thy loue profyte me? 156
And þouȝt þou woldeþ me forsake, 
Out of my lordschipe þou myȝt not fle.
XVII. Love what God loves, and hate what He hates.

Angels bryt, and deueles blake,
In helle and heuene, my lordschipes be.
Here be no mo wayses to take;
Is loue or hate more profyt to pe?

(21)

Whoever loves the world, shall lose more than he wins.

Whoeuer loue to by flesh dop bend,  
To greue me pou dost bygynne.

If you loue pe world pat wole make ende,  
Of hym pou shalt more lese pan wynne.

If you be suget, and loue pe fende,  
He wole pe hate, and see peyne for synne.

Loue me! y am god, py frende,  
And oure loues shal neuere twynne.

(22)

True love need not fear enemies.

If Wheber trewe loue go or sende,  
Hym thar not tary in his dede.

When mede ha pe leue to stande byhynde,  
Panne trewe loue, his erande may spede.

Pat trewe loue haue lityl to spende,  
Euere he fynde a frend at nede,

Who so is loued, hym thar not drede.

(23)

God sayp, "y haue mercyes to dele,  
pat wole amende, no more do mys.
My mercyes, pouandes mo ken fele  
pan pouandis worldis wikkidnes."

His herte blod wrot oure hele,  
And Ihesus body, pe parchemyn is;

Wip trewe loue he prented oure sele,  
pat is heritage of oure blis.

(24)

There is a herb called trewe-love, but no pere,  
Is lykned to Ihesus, y may proue:
His handes and feet, pe leves were;
XVIII. The Declaring of Religion: what it is. A.D. 1421.

His herte was wip a spere purgh-shoue,
  Mannys loue was hym so dere.
What soule is syk, lay þat herbe aboue,
  Hit makeþ hool al y-fere. 192

(25)

† God biddþ vs do no þynes but two:
  In loue and drede to hym bende;
Lede þy soule, lustes fro,
  World and fleisch, and fro þe fende.
Ihesus herte was cleued so,
  To lete out trewe loue to his frende.
In that blisse, god, graunte vs go,
  þere trewe loue woneþ wipouten ende! 200

God grant us to go where true-love dwells.

---

XVIII. The delclarynge of religion. [A.D. 1421]

[Digby 102, leaf 117, back.]
[24 stanzas of 8, abab, abab.]

(1)

Who þat wole knowe condicion
  Of parfyt lyf in alle degré:
God is foundour of religion,
  Obedyent to charyte.
Swete þouȝt in deuocioun,
  Is weddid to chastite,
In brennyng contemplacion,
  Þe híjest lyf of spiritualte. 4

God is the founder of religion.
[1 leaf 115]
Contemplation is the highest degree of religiousness.

(2)

† The goode lyueres in spiritualte,
  Þe worldly lyueres hem doþ hate,
Wip occupacioun of temperalte
  Dryueþ relegeon out at þe ȝate
For besynes of vanyeþ,
  Vaynglory, and hyȝe astate.
Þat þus chaungen here degré,
  þey come to heuene, neuere or late. 12

Worldly men neglect religion, and turn to temporality.

16
Religion is a noble soul in a clean heart; the soul is wise unless it be governed by the flesh.

Religion is what it is. a.d. 1421.

What is religion in mynde? In clene herte is soule o prys;
Out of praldom dop vnbynde;
A louer of vertnes, a hatere of vys.
Eche soule is parfyt clerk of kynde
In hyȝe discretion, and wys.
Of soules, men may no fooles fynde
But assente to pe flesch, and make hym nys.

Religeon is a Keligeon is champion in batayle,
Discomfites hys enemy;
3if temptacions hym assayle,
þere he hath þe victory.
Religeon is trewe trauayle,
In goddis seruyce neuere werye.
Haue mede wip martyres, he may not fayle,
þat euere is redy for to dyȝe.

Works without discretion,
Vaynglory in staat is brouȝt;
And shrift wip-oute contricion,
In skorne þe sacrament þey souȝt;
And prayere wip-oute devucion,
þouȝ þey preye, god herep hem nouȝt:
þe lippes turne prayres vp so doun,
þat spekeþ oþer þan herte þouȝt.

Cherische no vices in ȝoure warde
To serue god in good atent,
And non wip other be to harde,
þat ben professed in ȝoure couent;
þey myȝte for-þenke it afterward;
þey tok þe abyte, and wolde repente;
þey lese of god a grete reward
Whan wille fro religeon is wente.
XVIII. The Declaring of Religion: what it is. A.D. 1421. 81

(7)

¶ A questyon of 3ow y crane,—

Resoun assoyled it by skille,—

Who may here soules saue,

To were an abye, wole or nelle? 52

penk on by berbe, penk on by graue,

by fleschely lustes not fulfille;

For, helle ne heuene shal no man haue,

Mawgre his teep, a3eyns his wille. 56

(8)

¶ Thou3 pou be of gentyl blod,

penk aH com of Adam and Eue.

Gadre not in propre, worldis good;

bat nes no religeous, but worldis reue.

be herre degre, pe mekerere of mood.

Tak no vengeance, pou3 folk pe a-reue.

Lat comon lawe stonde as hit stood,

Loke no proude herte by charyte meue. 64

(9)

¶ Haue non enuye, 1day ne ny3t,

To goode lyuers bet pan 3e,

But any3e faste wip aH by my3t

To lyue beter pan dop he:

ban countrefetest pou goddis kny3t;

 dat is enuye in charite.

Alle pou3tes in goddis doom are d3t,

And dedes, after dat ey be. 72

(10)

¶ Tho dat lyuen in fleschely delys,

Fro dat companye remewe;

Loue here bodyes, but not here vys,

And cherische hem to good vertue;

And po dat wil al-gate be nys,

Loke pou no3t here maneres sewe.

Go to company dat is wys,

Lete fooles drynde dat ey dede brewe.

POEMS (oxf.). 80

Whoever will

save his soul,

should think

of his birth

and of his

grave.

Noblemen,

remember

that all men

come from

Adam and

Eve.

Don't envy

others their

better life,

but emulate

them.

[11f. ll8, bk.]

Avoid wicked

company,

keep with the

wise.
82 XVIII. The Declaring of Religion. Advice to Monks, etc.

(11)

Men of Religion, when taking leave, you may kiss men, but not women.

Religious, be war, wiþ whom ye stonde,
Wiþ gentyles or folk þat worldly is,
þat ye grype not hand in honde.

When ye take leue, loke not ye kys.

Man to man hem thar not wonde,
Ne woman to woman no peryle ne is;
But man to woman myȝte breke þe bonde;
In towche is susspecioun of mys.

(12)

Suche tuchings might wound your own soul, and give others cause of suspicion.

Suche tuches not ye byde,
Wolde buffete þe soule, and wounde wiþ-ynne,
þeue opere cause, þat stonde bysye,
To wene it were a bargayn of synne.

Towches, in custom, þouȝtis hide;
þan slaundre and shame nyȝt not twynne.
With conscience, slaundre and shame dop chide;

Nota de religione, &c.

To shewe opert he wol be-gynne.

(13)

With mekenesse ye may heuene gete.
Dispysye non in low degre.
Resceyue no worship, ne hyȝe sete,
þat pryde go bytwen god and þe,
Wolde make to hem self forȝete,
For worldis ryches and vanyte.
War for drounkenesse of drynkes grete,
Fro goltry of metes of gret daynte.

(14)

To religeion mekely bende,
To serve god in loue and drede.

To herkene tydynges, not ye wende,
Ne bokes of vanyte, not ye rede.
Resceyue no lettere, ne non out sende,
But hit be for ȝoure hous nede,
Oþer to kyn or certeyn frende,
In goodnes ȝoure erande for to spede.
XVIII. The Declaring of Religion. Advice to Monks, etc. 83

(15)

I. Kepe 3oure wacche and serynyc dewe,
   And rule of habyte crenely 3eme ;
   And fille 3oure hertes wip good vertue,
   And wikked vyces fro 3ow 3e flene ;
   But loke deucion growe ay newe.
   Be suche wip-ynne, as 3e outward seme.
   Good aungel and wikked bofe 3ow sewe,
   And wryten 3oure dedes, pat shall 3ow deme.
   Do all your duties.

(16)

I. Wacche not outrage in wast despence,
   Fro hard to nyce, by flesch to fede.
   Wip bishop or shryfte 3e mowe despence,
   Fro hard to hardere 3oure lyf to lede.
   Withstande temptacions, make defence ;
   He moo 3e withonde, he more mede.
   And 3e wip seyntes wif han reuerence,
   ban moste 3e countrefete here dede.
   You may grow perfect without a bishop's or a confessor's special orders.

(17)

I. Kepe l-sylence, whyder 3e byde or go,
   Fro wordis of vanyte, 3oure lippes steke.
   Speke faire to frend and fo,
   For fayre speche doph wrappe breke.
   Pat doph wrong, deme so.
   Lete not vengeance, by wrappe wreke.
   Vengeance is goddis, he deme po
   In werk and word, all pat men speke.
   Refrain from vain words.

(18)

I. In rule of religeon is ordeyned 3ore :
   Bye 3e no thyng to selle and wynne.
   Marchaunt and religeous, on mot be forborne ;
   He may not won, on herte wipynne.
   Ne kepe no iewel ne propre in store ;
   Pat nes no religeous, but dedly synne
   In fleschly delices, and loue it more
   To parte by loue and god atwynne.
   Don't buy and sell for profit's sake.
(19)

¶ That penkep good pousht in sylence, 
þey speken to god in specyale.

How mow þe lette hem, for conscience,
Calle hem to werkes generall?

sume bidden, in vertue of obedience,
Contemplatyf in spirituale;
To religeon they don a gret defence,
þat bryngen hem to werkes temperale.

(20)

¶ Hyþe astate, ne gentyl blod,
Bryngeþ no man to heuene blisse.

Gret hors ne iuel, ne browded hood,
Nes no cause of holynesse,
But pore of spirit and meke of mood.
3eue god þy soule, and eche man hisse.
Gret lordschipe, ne myche good,
Nes no cause of sykernesse.

(21)

¶ Tonsure, abyte, ne no wede,
Nes no cause of religeon,
Ne wakyng, ne fastyng, ne almesdede,
Ne preyere ne oreson,
But þe herte pertó take hede,
Wip werks of discrecion.

Deuocioun makeþ soules to spede
Wip werks of contemplacion.

(22)

¶ Religeon is most meke
In abyte, of alle vertues floures.
Richesse, ne worldis worshipe, seke,
But ofre to god alle honoures.
Richesse and worshipe make soules syke
In vaynglory and sharp[e] shoures.

Let your vertues be the wax, and devotion the wick, to shine in Heaven.
(23)

Justice is religion in sete,
\( \hat{p} \)at deme\( \hat{p} \) ri\( \hat{p} \)t in al\( \hat{p} \) degre.
And queste is religion, troupe to trete;
\( \hat{3} \)eue\( \hat{p} \) eche man, \( \hat{p} \)at his shulde be.
A child may wi\( \hat{p} \) his fader plete,
And 3ut kepe his charyte,
And of his kyng blameles gete
Lawe is so gentyl\( \hat{p} \) and so fre.

(24)

If one of your brethren trespass,
He wolde amende and do no moo.
Parauneture \( \hat{p} \)ou art in \( \hat{p} \)e same cas,
Or after, my\( \hat{3} \)t ben in suche two.
Loke not \( \hat{p} \)at \( \hat{p} \)ou hym chace,
Ne sclaundre hym not to haue shame and wo.
Pray god for\( \hat{p} \)eue hym of his grace,
And kepe \( \hat{p} \)e wel \( \hat{p} \)ou do not so.

XIX. [God’s Appeal to Man.]

[Digby 102, leaf 119, back.]
[14 stanzas of 8, abab, abab.]

(1)

In my conscience I fynde,
And in my soule I here and see,
To repreue man \( \hat{p} \)at is vnkynde,
Goddis wordis \( \hat{p} \)is may be:
“Man of resoun, haue in mynde,
I made \( \hat{p} \)e lyk ymage to me;
For loue y hadde to mankynde,
I toke manhed, lyk to \( \hat{p} \)e.

(2)

Mannys loue y \( \hat{3} \)erned \( \hat{3} \)ore;
\( \hat{p} \)at loue was in myn herte sou\( \hat{3} \)t.
Mannys loue sat me so sore,
Nas neuere bargayn derrere bou\( \hat{3} \)t.
XIX. God’s Appeal to Man.

Man! is he left no love in store?
What is he cause thou louest me noYST?
Telle me zif y myzte don more.
What is byhynd, pat lakkep he ouzt?

(3)

¶ For by loue y meked me lowe,
And dyzed on pe rode tre.

Answere, man, and be aknowe:

Shewe what pou suffred for me;

For suche seed as pou dost sowe,
þeroft shal þyn heruest be,
In heuene or helle to repe and mowe.
As þou deserved, fong þy fee.

(4)

¶ Man, to þe y make my mone:
I bouȝt þe fro pyne to blisse;
Melte þyn herte, as hard as stone;
þouȝ it be late, amende þy mysse.

In wrappe, þouȝ þou be fro me gon,
Turne aȝayn, y wol þe kyssye.

To make me frendis of my son,
þerfore þy zaf my lyf for hyssye.

(5)

¶ Be war, and loue not worldis good
To gete wiþe wrong, and calle it thyn.

Man, haue it in þy mood,
þou shalt rekene; for alle is myn.

Why bouȝte y þe on the rood?
For þou shulde serue, and be myn hyne.

Make not myn argumentis wood,
To caste þe fro blisse to pyne.

(6)

¶ Man, why turmentest þou me so?
Euere þy synnes don encresce,

And þy vices waxen moo,
And þy vertues wanen lesse.
XIX. God’s Appeal to Man.

Thenke good y be, thy foo.
Whanne wylt þou of þy synne ses,
Hauue mercy on þy soule woo,
Or haue mynde on me, and þeue me pes?

(7)
To suffre dep, y meked me,
Fro pyne to blisse, þy soule to wynne.
To me so shuldest þou meke þe,
Leue and forbere þy synne.
Fro my lordschipe myȝt þou not fle,
Heuene ne helle, ne see wiȝ-ynne,
But where and whenne my wille be,
þy body and soule to parte o twynne.

(8)
Thouȝ y haue graunted þe grace
To knowe boþe good and ylle,
Wyte þy self in eche a place,
Wheþer þou wylt þy self spille.
þouȝ flesch and world and fend þe chas,
Temptacion profre þe tille,
þouȝ myȝt forbere and nouȝt trespas;
I lente þe knoweleche and fre wille.

(9)
In syknesse and pouerte,
Glade þer wynne, and þanke me all.
þe more þou hast þerof plente,
þe nerre þe, be y shaȝ.
þan say, 'Lord, kepe me neyȝ þe!'
At nede, here me when y caȝ!
Take fro me hele and prosperite
Rapere þan lete me fro þe faȝ!'

(10)
Man, rewe on my paynes sore,
Repente þy synne, and mercy craue.
By my woundes, swere no more.
Dysmembre no lymes þat y haue.
XIX. God's Appeal to Man.

Restore ill-gotten goods.

Let thy soul rule over thy body.

Thou mayst easily win my grace.

Do the seven works of charity, keep my commandments, and give me thy heart.

Vengeance and mercy are neighbours,

thou wilt get one of them according to thy works.

My doom is righteous; my son's doom, merciful;

Vengeance and mercy are neighbours, thou wilt get one of them according to thy works.

By wrong wynnyng, azen restore.

If thou wilt by soule saue,
Let soule be lord, and go byfore,
And make by body by soule knaue.

If Man, and thou wist how,
So lijedly my gre to make,
Thou holdest, for alle pe worldis prow,
For fleschly lustes me forsake.

In by lyue, besye pe now;
In goode werkis wysely wake;
In loue, drede, to me bow,
And fle to me fro synnes blake.

Seuene werkis of mercy, kepe hem wel,
pe comandementis and pe Crede,
Al by lyne, as y pe telle;
Seue me pyn herte in loue and drede.

Whyle body and soule togydre dwelle,
Thou myȝt serue pyne and mede.

When soule is out of flesch and felle,
Shal neuere do synne ne almesdede.

Mayntene not wrong, to calle it ryȝt.

Vengeaunce and mercy, neyȝebores ben po.

As messageres pey ben dyȝt,
Mercy to frend, vengeaunce to foo.

3oure dede in derk, y se in syȝt;
Here nys nó ðouȝt hid me fro.

After by dede, þe doom is dyȝt.
Vengeaunce and mercy departeþ hem so.

For my doom is riȝtwisnesse;
Riȝtwys longeþ to þe godhede;

And my sones dom is wys,
For mercy longeþ to þe manhede.
XX. How Man's Flesh complained to God against Christ. 89

The Holy Ghost gives grace.

The tixt of holy writ, men sayn,
Hit sleep, but glose be among.
The spirit of understandyng quykenep agayn,
And makep the lyue endeles long.
A fantasie y herde sayn,
There-of me lust to make a song,
' How mannys flesch to god dede playn
On Ihesu Crist, had don hym wrong.'

(2)
If The flesch, his playnt þus dop bygynne
To god fader, in heuene on hyȝt:
"Ihesu, brother of oure kynne,
Haþ bygyled me wip his sleyȝt.
He haþ parted my soule and me ñ twynne,
And raft [it] fro me by his myȝt.
Now, ryȝtwys god, let mercy blynne!
On Ihesu, þy sone, do me ryȝt!"

(3)
If Body and soule, þou dede me make,
In vnyte to-gyldre so.
Now haþ Ihesu my soule take,
And þus partedoure loue o two.
My soule haþ me [now] forsake;
Sumtyme was frend, now is fo;
Byd me go wolward, faste, and wake,
Alle here ioye is of my woo.
"My soul has taken refuge with thy son, Fro me, to thy sone, my soule is flet; Ful ofte thy sone in me here sougte; Now here loue to hym so fast is knete, Away fro hym wol sche nou3t.

[leaf 120, bk.] and does not care about me. She semes dronken, or out of wit; Of myn euelfare she has no pou3t. Pat sorwe is so in myn herte hit, I trowe to depe y mon be brou3t.

Formerly she was mild, Sum-tyme my soule was mylde To my biddynge, in hoot and colde, Synge, or playe, or chambres bylde, Chef seruanunt of myn housholde. Now Ihesu hap made here made and wylde; ffro hym, departe neuere she nolde. She sette b on hym ri3t as a childe; A3ens me she bere b here bolde.

She will not allow me to have worldly pleasures. When I of here counseil craue, Of fleschly lustes to haue my wille, She calle b me wod, and seyp y raue; She wiult neuere graunte pertille. She bidde b me haue mynde of my graue, Rule me in resouw and skille. I was mayster, now am y knaue; In that stat, brynge me she wille.

She always bids me act in opposition to my will to do wrong. Wolde y be proud, she bidde b be meke; Wolde y be gloton, she bidde b me faste; Per e y wolde take, she biddes me eke; Wolde y be lyther, she biddis be chaste; 3if y fy3te, she biddes ley forp my cheke; Per e y am slow, she biddis be haste; Here answere is not to seke; To speke to here, my wynde y waste.
XX. How Man's Flesh complained to God against Christ. 91

(8)

¶ Ihesu com fro heuene blisse,
And tok flesch in a mayden fre,
Lowely, and most [of] mekenesse,
Hyd vnder flesch[1]oure fraternite; [1 MS. flesch fleschly] 60
Now wold [he] take my soule to his,
ffor he suffred pyne and pouerte.
3it sumwhat y my3te acorde to pis;
But why shulde my soule hate me?

64 unless she hated me.

(9)

¶ Whan Ihesu and my soule be met,
Sone my werkis ðey aspi3e;
Here wit on me fast ðey whet:
‘In shame, and skorne, and vylenye,
To folwe ðy fleschly lustes let,
Or ellis bope 3e shal dy3e.’
þus am y vnder and our set.
She spettes on me, and ðop me fy3e.

68 and warn me against sensuality.

(10)

¶ Wiþ me, my soule he ðop þrete,
And makeþ my soule me to hate.
Wiþ plesande wordis, he hoteþ here gete
In heuene blisse, a quenes astate.
þan comeþ she hom in wrappe-ful hete,
Bedeþ here lette, bope erly and late,
Casteþ me doun, and ðop me bete,
And tredeþ on me, and makeþ debate.

76

(11)

¶ Thanne renneþ she a3en as she were wood;
To Ihesu, þy sone, she ðop ðy3e.
He fedeþ here wiþ his flesch and blood,
But þanne here þou3tes mownten hy3e.
She biddþ me water and bred to food;
As mortkyn forsaken, she let me liþe.
She holdeþ me euþH, and no þyng good,
But a stynkyng carayne in here eyþe.

84 He feeds her with his flesh and blood,
88 and then she despises me.
92  **XX. How Man's Flesh complained to God against Christ.**

(12)

> My soul requires me to give up sensuality, lest we both be disgraced.

(13)

> She accorded with Jesus, and me dede flyte,

> And sayde y shulde be made tame,

> And sayde my werkys me adyte,

> And bryngen me in wikked fame.

(14)

> Hyye fader, god of riȝtwisnes,

> Haue mynde of my sorwe sore!

> And it be founden Ihesu loued mysse,

> To me my soule aȝen restore—

> A litil playnt nes noȝt pisse,

> And alle þat y haue sayd ȝore—

> þat y and my soule be frendis and kisse,

> And loue, as we dede here before.

(15)

> For my soule, Ihesu suffred wo,

> Bounden and beten wip skourges ynowe,

> Crowned wip thorn, nayled also

> On croos, tyl dêp dede hym bowe.

> Wip a spere, his herte let clene a two,

> Wyde open his loue myȝte out flowe,

> So lôp hym was his loue forgo;

> He is worpy be loued, þat so dede wowe.
XX. How Man's Flesh complained to God against Christ. 93

(16)

My soule, y holde, holy es it,¹
For she loueþ Ihesu, pat loueþ here wel.
But loue were tendere to loue vsed,
Were harder þanston, and styffere þanstel.
On Ihesu she is amerous and ful ayused.
What worldly þynge she seþ or fele,
Al worldly joye she hæþ refused,
And me she loueþ neuer a dele.

¹ MS. it es

"My soul loves Jesus, and hates the world,

(17)

I wante my wille, and euel fare y,
Fro worldly merþe put o syde.
Fro worldis worschip she doþ me tary.
I may no þouþt fro here hyde.
þere y blisse, she doþ wary;
þere y speke fayre, she doþ chyde.
She is newe waxen al contrary.
þere y dwelle, she nyl not hyde.

and turns me away from worldly pleasures.

(18)

She reþueþ my dagged cloþes,
And longe þyked crakowed shon;
Vþbreydeþ me my grete oþes,
And sayþ þy breke goddis bone.
þat me is lef, aþ she lopes.
I seþe 'þoþre men so don.'
She seþþ, þey go to helle wopes,
Wole to wende, wþþ hem to wone.

She scorns my fashion-able dress,

and hates all that I like.

(19)

Wþþ Ihesu, alway is she,
And now she lyþ wþþ hym in cracche,
Now into Egþþ wþþ hym doþ flþ,
Fro Herowdes, lest he hem cacche.
In his moder armes, born wol she be,
And sowke wþþ hym, as chylde in tacche.
She folwþþ hym in al degre,
And countrefeteþ to ben his macche.

She accompanies Jesus through all his life.
“My soul eats and drinks with Jesus, and is with him in his passion and ascension.”

"If Wip hym dop drynke and ete,
To lerne of his discresioun;
Wip hym sche is skourg'd and bete,
And crucyfyed in his passioun;
She is wip hym in helle hete,
Wip hym in his resurexion,
And stye in-to heuene in his fadres se[t]e;
\[bene] nolde she neure come doun."

God answered, "Flesh, by this com-
plaint thou accusest thy-
self.

"If Now pe playnt is at pe last.
God answerd wip mylde souw:
"flesch," he sayde, 'pou iangelest fast
Moche dene, and no resoun.
Alle by wordes pou dost waste.
Wille wipoute discressiouw,
\[byn] awen pleynt pe dop caste;
\[bou] turnest \[by] self vp so doun.

Thy soul is
ashamed of
thy vices.

\[leaf 121, bk.\] "If Thou makest maystershepe in al vys,
And here [turnest] fro my way,
And makest here \[pral\] to fleschely delys,
In vanye to al worldly play.
She is ashamed, now she is wys;
Sche lyued in vowtrye so many a day.
She ha\[p] chosen \[pe\] loue most o prys,
And cast \[pe\] fals[e] loue away.'

"If God seip: 'man, y made \[pe\] of nou3t,
And kyd pat y loued \[pe\] dere,
And soule of resoun in \[pe\] wrou3t,
ffayre and wys, angels pere.
\[bou] hast defouled \[pe\] ymage \[pat\] y wrou3t,
In seruage to fendis and fendis fere.
She folwed \[by\] wille in dede and \[bou3t,
In alle place, fer and nere.
XX. How Man's Flesh complained to God against Christ. 95

(24)

$^1$ On Ihesu pou pleynt dost make,
   Sayde he bigyled pe wip sley3te,
And biddest me lete mercy slake,
And on Ihesu do pe ry3t.
My sone, for pe, dede deth take,
   And kydde pe loue most of my3t.
$^2$ he loue dede forsaake,
   How woldest pou pis doom were dy3t? 192

(25)

$^3$ Flesch, $^4$ py synnes mochil is;
   pou art cast in $^5$ ypn awen caas.
Knowleche, repente, and mende by mys,
   And be in wille no more trespas.
I nel deme pe in ry3twisnes,
   But medle perwi[+p] mercy and grace,
And brynge $^6$ soule to heuene blys,
   Wip loue to se my fayre face. 200

(26)

$^7$ In ouerhope, be not to bold
   In synne, for to haue mercy.
Let not wanhope in pe be old,
   For my grace is euere redy.
Fro helle pynes hoot and cold
   I assoyle pe, and out of purgatory.
At $^8$ deth, or body be cold,
   To Ihesu in heuene $^9$ soule shal fleye. 208

(27)

$^10$ In good werkis wysely wake,
   Playne not on Ihesu, what he sende.
Sykenes, pouerte, mekely take;
   Richesse and hele wysely spende,
And helpe all pore for goddis sake.
   $^11$an god wolde lede 30w, as his frend,
To ioye of heuene $^12$ shal neuer slake.'
   In-to $^13$ pat blisse, god graunte vs wende! Amen! 216
XXI. A lernynge to good levenge.

[Digby 102, leaf 121, back.]
[20 stanzas of 8, abab, abab.]

(1)

Blessed be he who is poor in spirit;
he shall be a lord in the kingdom of Heaven.

Poore of spirit, blessed be:
he be lord of richesse fele,
That of his good to pore folk dele,
Of pe kyngdom of heuene a lord is he.
And lyuep in werkis of charyte,
Suche folk to heuene preuyly stelé.

(2)

P Sip god dop blisse, and grauntep blis
pat don his word, and holde it trewe,
pan pat man cursed is,
pat lyuep contrarious pat vertue.
pat fillep his herte wip ryches,
Nedeles aueryce gadryng newe,
For wikkid counsel, helle is his,
ere neuerne nes reste, but eueren remewe.

(3)

Blessid be man pat in herte is mylde,
Buxom to lerne, and lef to teche,
Shal owe pe erpe, and pepon bylde,
In helpe of mony his rychesse reche,
Of shrewes, make goddis childe,
Of gostly wounded, be soule leche;
Make tame to god, po pat were wylde.
Of ech good lyuere, his werkis preche.

(4)

Panne cursed be man in herte ruyde,
pat neuerne nel lere ne vnderstond.
he owe erpe, he shal not byde,
Til it be, out of his hond.
XXI. *A Learning to good Living: the Sermon on the Mount.* 97

When conscience his werkis chyde,  
\( \text{a} \) man shall neuer rejoyse lond.  
Fro alle vertues \( \text{a} \) doph hym hyde,  
To alle myscheues he makeph hym bond.  

(5)

1 **Blessed be he \( \text{a} \) mornepe sore**  
His brepere synnes, his awen mysdede,  
Repente, *and* wille to do no more,  
But holde \( \text{a} \) hestes \( \text{a} \) god bede;  
His wrong wynnyng azen restore,  
And helpe \( \text{a} \) han nede.  
He shal be counforted perfore,  
In heuene blisse hane his mede.  

(6)

1 **Than cursed be he \( \text{a} \) ioye of synne,**  
And euere encresep mo *and* mo,  
Boste perof, delyte peryynne,  
\( \text{a} \)ue men ensample to do so.  
Heuene gat fro hem they pynne,  
Of goddis frendis make goddis foo;  
In helle \( \text{a} \)ey purchas here ynne;  
His felaschipe, with hym thay go.  

(7)

1 **Blessed euere mote he be,**  
\( \text{a} \)at hungren and thursten ryztwisnes;  
He wolde were wel in al degre,  
\( \text{a} \)at god *and* man echon had his.  
Gostly hunger and thurstes he  
\( \text{a} \)at fayn wolde mende \( \text{a} \)at is mys.  
Ful filled he shal wip grete deynte  
At goddis feste in heuene blisse.  

(8)

1 **Than cursed is he \( \text{a} \) ful is fylde,**  
Wip wrong take pore mennys thrift,  
\( \text{a} \)at makeph pore men be spilde,\(^1\)  
For synguler *profyt* is soty\( \mathcal{H} \) theft;  

\( ^1 \) MS.: sp\( \mathcal{H} \)ed.
XXI. A Learning to good Living: the Sermon on the Mount.

Make gulteles folk presoned and kylde,
Of hous and land make wrongwys gyft;
Wip hunger and first his hous is bylde.
In helle is shewed eueH-sponnen wyft.

(9)
Blessed be he who helps the poor and needy.
If Blessid be pe mercyable;
Mercy and mede, of god he fonges.
In goddis doom he stondes stable,
pat wrekeþ not all his own wronges.
To pore folk he is profytable,
pat leueþ his good hem amonges.
SorefyH and hungry, he fynþeþ hem table,
The sorwefull he gladeþ to synge songes.

(10)
The rich who don’t help the poor
Thanne, how of hem han hertis stoute
pat reweþ non pore pat han penaunce,
Han nedeles gold noþt to lene it oute,
But to þe borwere greu greuance;
But he may quyte, is zerne aboute
To presone hym or make destauence:
But he be cursed, it is in doute;
pat hþ no mercy, 1mote haue vengeaunce.

(11)
Blessed be the peaceful man, he shall be called a child of God.
Blessed be he þat loueþ pes,
Mekely to goddis byddying bende.
He shal be eleped, at goddis dees,
Goddis sone, good and hende.
He wolde aH werre shulde asses,
Of goddis foon, make goddis frende;
Make soule wip ioye to heuene pres,
And sorwe and werre to helle wip fend.

(12)
Whoever hates peace, and excites troubles for his preft’s sake,
Than, how of hem þat pes dop hate,
Wolde ouerH were werre and woo,
Every man wip other debate,
þat shulde be frend, make hem foo;
XXI. A Learning to good Living: the Sermon on the Mount. 99

For synguler wynnyng to his astate,  
Lede his men, opere to sloo:  
He shal be blessed neuere or late;  
His werkis curseþ hym, where he go.  
shall be con-
demned by  
his own  
works.

(13)

¶ The clene of herte, blessed be,  
þat lyueþ after goddis lore.  
God hym self he shal see,  
þere as blisse is euere more;  
And gouerneþ wel his owen degre,  
And dop þe dede þat he come fore;  
Fulsylleþ þe werkis of charyte:  
His vertue gadereth mede in store.

Blessed be he  
who has a  
clean heart;  
he shall see  
God.

(14)

¶ The herte þat is fyled in synne,  
And sulpeþ his soule wiþ spottes of blame,  
Goddis curs he dop wynne,  
þat spyseþ hym-self and goddis name.  
His astate, he nele not dwelle þerynne;  
To serue god hym þenkeþ shame.  
3if god and he departe o twynne,  
In helle he may be meked tame.

Whoever lets  
his heart rot  
in sin, falls  
under the  
curse of God.

(15)

¶ That is pursued\(^1\) for riȝtwisnes  
Is blessid, where he go or ryde;  
þe kyngdom of heuene is his,  
þat quereH to ende, in charite hyde.  
God wolþ brynge hym to heuene blis,  
And fro his enemys þere wolþ hym hyde;  
And þo þat pursue hym with mys,  
To helle þey ben here awen gyde.

\(^{[* MS. presued]}\)

Blessed is he  
who is perse-
cuted for  
righteous-
ness' sake;  
for he  
shall go to  
the kingdom  
of Heaven.  
Nota

(16)

¶ Thanne are they cursed in here lyf,  
þat auunceþ þe fals, and stroyeþ þe trewe,  
Mayntene fals quereH and stryf,  
Riȝtwis men wrongly pursue,

Cursed are  
those who  
maintain  
falseness  
against right;
Defowle bope mayden and wyf,  
pat shulde be clene in alle vertue.  

Eche dedly synne is a dedly knyf;  
For he shal repe pat he sewe.  

(17)  

You shall be blessed  
they shall reap as they sow.  

Glade 3e wip-ynne, and ioye wip-oute;  
3oure mede in heuene moche is.  

Drede no tyrauntes sterne and stoute  
May sle þy body, and take as his.  

God, þe fader of heuene, 3e dowte  
May brynge þe soule to pyne or blis;  

He schal deme aH þe world aboute,  
To heuene for goode, to heH for mys.  

(18)  

Be cheerful, for your reward in Heaven shall be great; and be not afraid of tyrants, who may slay your body; but fear God, who may save or spoil your body and soul.  

Of erþe 3e ben cleped 'salt,'  
ffor salt of wisdom soule saues;  

Go vp-riþt and be not halt,  
ffor mayster of seruaunt his seruice craues.  

Yyn astate rekene þou shalt,  
How þou it gat, how þou it saues.  

Fewe ben chosen, þou3 mony ben calt,  
Fro goddis seruyce are worldly knaues.  

(19)  

You are the salt of the earth.  
Do your work well,  
you will have to account for it.  

To lanterne 3e ben likned riþt,  
In aH þe world 3e shal be kyd.  

3oure prechyng shal be 'candel liþt,  
Nouþt vnder worldly buschel hyd,
XXII. Know thyself and thy God.

But on a candel-styke on hiȝt;
  Nouȝt vnder a chiste, vnder a lyd;
In good werkis shyne ȝe bryȝt,
  And lyt ȝe so, riȝt as ȝe byd. 160

XXII. Knowe thy self and thy god.

[Digby 102, leaf 123.]
[9 stanzas of 8, abab, abab.]

(1)

Thenke hertely in þy nouȝt
  Of what matere þou dede bygynne.
Of fylthy seed þou were wrouȝt,
  And wan in at þe wyket of synne. 4
Foule þe fyl þe knowe y nouȝt
  Þan þou were fed þy moder wip-ynne;
In a sake ful of fil þe þou was out brouȝt,
  In wrecchednes horyble, and styneþynge skynne. 8

(2)

If What þou art, knowe þy self wel.
  þou were conceyued in synne, and born wip woo.
þy moder and þou, on fortune whel,
  In perile of dep, parted a-twoo. 12
Of pynes of helle, what soules fele,
  And þou in mynde keped þoo,
Hit wolde make þy corage kele,
  Whan þou hadde wil, to synne goo. 16

(3)

If God made þe of nouȝt, haue in mynde,
  Wip soule of resoun, lyk his ymage.
In hevene, wip angels, aboue þe wynde,
  He ordeyned þe endeles heritage. 20
Wip more lone he dede þe bynde:
  Bycome þy brother in mannys lynage.
He, ielous louer and trewest to fynde,
  þy soule is spouse to his maryage. 24


(4)

Know thyself and thy God.

To God, thy wedlock wip loue holde,
In brennyng contemplacion,
And make nou3t hym cokewolde,
To loue in fornycacion.

On goddis mercy be not to bolde,
To falle in temptacion.
Kepe charite hot, let it not colde
For quenchyng of deuocion.

(5)

Love thy neighbour.

Loue aH folk in charyte,
Body and soule in good atent,
As pou wolde pey dede pe;
bat is goddis comauudence.

Who breke po hestes, cursed is he
Til pey come to mendement.

Til pat pou to synne assent.

(6)

Think of thy sins and of thy virtues.

That pou hast don sip pou were bore,
AH py lyuyng bypek pe newe.

Ander hast pou more in store,
Or of vices or of vertue;

And ander hast pou folwed more
Good aungel or wykked, for bope pe sewe;

In helle or in heuene, 1 wretten trewe.

(7)

Remember the passion

Haue mynde, god sente his sone adoun,
Tok mankynde in flesch and felle,

And suffred hard passioun,
Dyed on croys, and heryed helle.

Haue mynde of his resurexioun;

Haue mynde on his Assencioun;

On god his fader ri3t hond, dop dwelle.
Know thyself & God.

XXII. Thou must die, and shalt go either to Heaven or to Hell.

Know thyself & God.

XXIII. Sacramento of Altar.

Sacramento/Altar. The sacrament of the Altar.

Iwole be mendid 3if y say mys.

Holy chirche, heryse by saueour,

The Church is a congregation of good men; priests are to lead the way to Heaven.

Iwole be mendid 3if y say mys.

Church, glorify thy Saviour.

Holychirche sone nooper tre ne stones.

Wip song and ympnes, tyde and houre,

The Church is a congregation of good men; priests are to lead the way to Heaven.

Holychirche, heryse by saueour,

Wip song and ympnes, tyde and houre,
XXIII. Of the Sacrament of the Altar.

For he is more than any honour,
For his honour passest our myst,
For we ben his, and he is our;
AH poustes ben to hym dyst.

(3)

A specyaH tyme of heryeng here.
Lyueliche quyk bred is put for his day,
Whyche in pe table of pe holy sopere,
Wip-outen doute was zounen our pay
To pe company of twelue breperen zere were.
By here ful heryenge, ioyed pay;
Wel sowned in here ere,
Wip ioly herte, fayre song to say.

(4)

A day is mad of solemnyte,
Of pis table first ordynaunce is worshipful tolde.
In pis newe kynges table, now knowe we
Newe Estren ende the olde.
Newe thyng dryuep old pynge fro his degre;
Out of mynde, pe lasse of tolde.
So sopfast sunne, by hys pouste,
Dryuep awaye shadewe, and stripet colde.

(5)

As lyxt listeneb nyxt, fro derkenes of kynde,
So dede crist at pe holy sopere,
Bad pertely do so of hym mynde,
By holy ordynaunce tauget vs to lere,
Halwe bred and wyn, by hys word and wynd,
To an ost of helpe to cristen men here,
ffro shadwe of dep, to gostly blynd,
To lixt of lyf, to shynen clere.

(6)

Lore is zounen to cristen men,
In-to flesch passep pe bred;
As holychirche dop vs kenne,
pe wyn, to blod, pat is so red.
XXIII. Of the Sacrament of the Altar.

Jou seest not fleschly jou takest penne;
By byleue of herte, makeþ pe fast fro ded,
Wipouten ordre of pynges, to renne,
By tokene and word þat he bede.

(7)

Wip-outen help of ordre of pyngis,
þe bok of oure byleue is lent,
Vnder dyuerce spices only tokenynges,
þouþ þe spices fro hym be went,
Not durked ne hyd, but riȝt shynynges,
þouþ fleschly syȝt fro hym be blent,
þe soule hþ ioye, and mery synges,
When good byleue seeþ þe sacrament.

(8)

Þe blod is drynk, þe flesch is mete,
Ys gostly fode, þe soules delys;
Neuer þe-lattere, of Crist to trete,
He dwelleþ vnder ayþer spys.
þe ressayuour countþ not þat þey ete,
Ne brekþ it not, but hool it lys.
þouþ a thousand take at o sete,
Alone on takeþ as moche o prys.

(9)

Wile obley in yrnes, or boyst ys stoken,
Hit nys but bred, and sengyl bake;
Whanne þe prest, to hit, goddis wordis hath spoken,
Crystys quyk body, vndir bred o cake.
þouþ it a pousandþ peces seme broken,
Nes parted ne wasted, but al hoþ take.
In byleue of holychirche, who wyl hym 30ken,
Aþen þis, non argument may make.

(10)

That ressayuþ, children, man, and wyf,
Not al yliche deuocioun.
Summe taken it in synne and stryf,
As bestes wip-outen discrecioun.
The wicked receive in the houseth their damnation; the good, their salvation.

The wicked receive a dedly knyf,
And his endeles damnacioun;

The good rescuep endeles lyf,
To body and soule saluacioun.

(11)
† When pou to chirche gost
To rescyeune god, wisely go.

Though you receive only a small part of the host,

I suppose pe prest haue but on ost,
Breke it, and parte to twenty and mo:

As moche is pe leste cost
As in pe grettest pece of po;

Deme aH yliche, lest and most;
Quaue not, ne drede not, to sen hit so.

(12)
† pou3 pe prest pe sacrament clyue
In a powsand peces and pre,

the sacrament does not lose its virtue.

† In old[e] lawe, 3e wyten how
At estre, we eten a lamb al ded,
Is ouer put in newe lawe now;

In old[e] lawe, for mannys prow,
God pe commaundememtis bed;

Andoure newe lawe we don allow,
And kepen bope by goddis red.

(13)
† In old[e] lawe, 3e wyten how
At estre, we eten quyk bred.

Jesus, forgive us our tres-
passes,

In lond of lyf, pou vs lede.

(14)
XXIII. Sacrament of the Altar.  XXIV. The Dirige.

Among thy seyntes in heuene on hyȝt,
At þat feste of lif, god, vs fede!
Sop fast bred, god of myȝt,
Ihesus herde, þou vs hede!

(15)

† In syȝt and in felyng, þou semest bred,
In byleue, flesch, blod, and bon;
In syȝt and felyng, þou semest ded,
In byleue, lyf, to speke and gon;
In syȝt and felyng, noþer hond ne hed,
In byleue, boþe god and man;
In syȝt and felyng, in lîtil sted,
In byleue, grettere þyng nes nan.

† Whan Abraham of Ysaac his offryng made,
ffor a ffygure he lykned is
To angels bred,oure fadres hadde,
þat god fed hem in wyldernes.
Afterward, god hem bade,
“A paske lomb rosted, and eteb þes.”
In stede of þat,oure soules to glade,
We rescetyue oure househ, god o blisse.

XXIV. The L vessouns of the Dirige.

[Digby 102, leaf 124, back.]
[52 stanzas of 8, abab, abab.]

(1)

Lectio prima: Parce mihi, domine.

† Imȝty god, lord, me spare,
ffor soþe, my dayes werkys ben nost.
My wittes on nyȝtes wrong y ware,
þerof longe þeres mon be wroȝt.
þenke, man, þou ware born ful bare.
In-to þis world what hastou broȝt?
Out of þis world whanne þou schalt fare,
þou schalt bere with þe ryȝt nost.
XXIV. The Ten Lessons of the Dirige, 1, 2.

(2)

Why doest thou sud-denly punish him?

Why settest thou by herte resoun,
And sodeynly repreuest hem mest?

In pe dawenyng pe soustest hem vp sodoun.
Contrary to godis hest

12

(3)

How long will thy punishment last?

How longe sparest thou me not,
To swolwe my spotel, bote it me gryue?

20

Don't despise me in my misery.

I am dis-gusted with myself.

Ful heuy to my self y am maad withynne;
My werkes, on me heuye isse.

Why takest thou not away my synne,
And bere from me my wykednesse?

I slepe in dust, for we ben kynne,
For erthe clayme3 me for hisse.

To seche me eerly, zif thou begynne,
I ne may withstonde pe y-wisse.

24

(4)

Lectio secunda: Tedet animam meam.

My soul dis-dains me,

I shall say,

"Don't con-demn me,
O Lord;
show me the cause of thy anger.

My soul, of my self anoyed isse.
I shal leue my speche a3ens me.
To my soul y wole speke in bitternesse,

And y shal saye to god so fre:
Wyl not dampne me fro blisse,
Shew me pe cause, pat wolde I se,
Why demestou me po3,y dede mysse,
Lord, whether pe fynke good to pe.
XXIV. The Ten Lessons of the Dirige, 2, 3.

(6)

If thou challenge me my werk, and bere me doun,
   Me that am werk of thy hande,
And thou in consayl helpe se moun
   To wykkyd men here synnes withstande,
Wip repentance and sorwful sound
   May launce hem from pe deuelys bande:
To 3erde of loue y moste me boun;
   Lord, me chastice wip pat wande.

(7)

Whepere pyn eyzen ben fleschlye,
   Or thou seest as man shal see?
Or thy dayes so sone sy3e,
   As other mennys dayes be?
Or thy 3erys rjst so hye,
   As mennys tymes in here degre?—
For thou art god shal neuere dy3e,
   For sorwe and deph shal from the fle—

(8)

That thou searchest for my wykkydnesse,
   And ransake my synne,
And wyte I haue no3t doun myssse,
   Bote hert and soule clene withynne.
Sopes per no man nesse
   May skape pyn hond, and from the twynne,
Bote repentance and mercy kesse.
   That now ben frendis, lord, make hem kynne.

Lectio tertia: Manus tue fecerunt me.

Thy hand made me man of resoun,1
   And shope me al in compas,
And sodeynly thou cast me doun,
   ffor knew y no3t what thou was.
Of me men sample take mowen,
   Be ware lest pay folwe my tras.
I hadde lordship in feld and toun,
   Now on a donghille is my pas.
(10)

Thou madest me of dust, and wilt reduce me to dust.

Thou madest me on, lord, and take hede
Of fen of erthe thou dede me make.
In-to dust azen thou shalt me lede,
My soule from pe body take.
My flesch is ful sleper atte nede,
And solpe my soule wip synnes blake.
Lord god, by dome y drede.
Whanne thou comest, y mon awake.

(11)

Thou formed me like cheese.

Thou formest be stedefast,
Thou hast lopred as mylk, and slep in thoust,
Riht as chese thou crodest me fast.
I wyte my synnes pat y wroust.
Lord, alle my synnes away thou cast,
Bote wip my synnes cast me not.
Thou knowest how longe my lyf shulde last;
Thou sette my terme, y passe it not.

(12)

Thou clothed me with flesh and bone, and gavest me life.

Thou clothedest me with flesh and skyn,
With bones and synewes made me to-gyder;
Lyf and mercy sate me withyn;
As brotel vessel y stondfe slyder.
By sechynge hap kepyd my gost with wyn.
A, lord, whenne thou comest hyder
To deme al erpe, by domes to twyn
Thou I wolde fle, I not not whyder.

(13)

Whither shall I dee from these on doomsday?

Whither shall I dee on erthe whanne thou wendys,
Fro face of thy wrappe whyder shal I go?
To hyde me wip angels aren goddis frendys?
And god me hate, pay ben my fo.
And I hyde me in helle among frendys,
In pyne pay wolen tormente me so.

If. 125, b&c I haue synned riht moche, my synne me schendys.
Me thynke pay waxen mo and mo.
(14)

My trespas moche arn blamed.
Bote repentaunce be mendement,
Byfore þe, y drede, y am aschamed.
Whenne þou comest to iugement,
þat weren wylye, mon be tamed,
Al wopen of wrappe mon be brent;
In bok of lyf þo þat be named,
To ioye of heuene mon be sent.

I fear I shall be disgraced by thy judg-
ment.

(15)

Almyȝty god, lord, me 3eme,
In thy mercy þou me lede.
Whenne my soule is boden out flemne,
Helpe me, lord, atte al my nede.
Whenne þou al þe world shal deme,
Dampne me noȝt after my dede.
Whenne þat angels blowen here beme,
þenne alle folk may haue gret drede.

Have mercy on me;

(16)

From worldis worschipe y am shoue,
And broȝt abas from al astat.
My skyn is cloped al on roue,
In pouerte and peyne my wyt is mat.
Lord, chastice me wip þerd of loue,
þouȝ y haue seruyd þe swerc of hat.
Wherto wyltou þy maystry proue,
Wip suchon as I to make debat?

chastise me with the
wand of love,
though I
deserve the
sword of
revenge.

(17)

Lectio quarta: Quantas habeo.

Als many wykkednesse and trespas
And synnes withoute noumbre mo
Shew me; why hydest þy fas
fro me, and demest me þy fo?
Lord, þenkes þe solace
This turment, and do me wo?
A drope of thy mercie of oyle of grace,
Lord, graunte me er y go.

Grant me a
drop of thy
mercy.
XXIV. The Ten Lessons of the Dirige, 4.

(18)  

If I am slyme of erthe, haue in mynde,  
Pore of mater 

As a lef styrede with wynde.  

On me pou prouest py maystry.  
Pou prouest py my3t, and pat I fynde,  
O pe stubble, pat is so drye,  
Pou pursuest me, and wylt me bynde,  
Wip synnes in my 3oupe pou wylt me stroye.  

(19)  

If Lord, pou pursuest me fast,  
for sope, agens me pou doest wryte  
Bitternesse, bote swete is past.  
I may no3t blencbe whenne pou wylt Smyte.  
I trowe pat pou wolt me wast,  
With synnes in my 3oupe do me endite.  
Lord, on me py will e pou hast.  
My grete synne myself y wyte.  

(20)  

If In synne pou settest my fot and hede,  
And alle my werkes hastou so3t,  
And alle steppys y euere 3ede;  
Je haue nombred alle my wordes and po3t.  
And als pou hast taken hede,  
Roten y schal be, wasted to no3t;  
As clothes pat moppes on hem fede,  
So shal my flesch with wormes so3t.  

(21)  

Wo [to] me, so mon y be,  
For y haue don moche synne.  
I, wreche, whyder shal y fle  
ffor wrechyd lyf y lyued ynne?  
My lord, my god, no3t bote to the!  
God of mercie, on me mynne!  
Lord, haue mercie on me,  
Let no3t thy loue 1fro me twynne!
XXIV. The Ten Lessons of the Dirige, 5.  

(22)  
Lectio quinta: Homo natus.

* Man, that is of woman born, 
  Lyuynge short tyme he is. 

Er his nauel be knytte *and* shorn,  
ffulfilde with many wrechidnes. 
Er he fro moder be forbom, 
In peryl of deth, bothe partie es. 
3if flesch be lord, the soule is lorn; 
Bote soule be lord, he leseth his blys.

The life of man is short. 
Before his navel is knotted and cut, he is full of wretchedness.

(23)  

* Man geth out as don flores,  
  Corage *and* strengthe, *and* fayre of hewe; 
Makep moche of hymselfe, saype al is oures,  
And repeth pat he neuere ne sewe. 
He is defouled be dayes *and* houres,  
And fleep as shadow, pat neuere grewe; 
Dwellep neuere in þe self stat of ouris,  
Encrescep mo vyces þan vertew.

He withers like flowers, 
and vanishes like shadows; 

(24)  

* And þou holdest worthy to open thyne ey,  
  And come to me, *and* clayme for rent, 
To loke on such a wrecche as y,  
And lede hym with the to iugement,  
þer al mankynde in company,  
Atte thy general parlement; 
Vertues to heuen ther schul þe try,  
The vyces in helle fyre be brent.

and thou vouchsafest to look at me,  
and to lead me to thy judgment.

(25)  

* What man may make hym clene,  
  þat is conceyued in vncleene sed?  
Ywhether þou art alone, withoute mene?  
To felowschipe þou hast non need. 
Short ar mannys dayes sene,  
And the nombre of hys monthes in thy dede. 
þou hast sette his terme of fat *and* lene,  
He passeþ it noþt for no mede.

The life of man is short; 
his term of fat and lean 
is set; 
he cannot prolong it for need.
(26) ¶ A, go away a lytel hym fro,
In mendement that he mow rest
Tyl the day he 3erned so,
A, of harde man, come pat is best.
Lord, haue no mynde to do me wo,
fforber my synnes wolde make me lest.
Lord, whenne þou comest to deme so
Al þe world be fyre, bope est and west,
God, in þy sy3t þy way y go
Ry3t ham ; in þy fayþ me fest!

(27) On doomsday ¶ Lord, whenne þou demest alle þyng in rijt,
Wher mercie shal no3t knawen be ;
Ry3t leseþ no3t his my3t,
þou3 mercie be in companye.
Mercy is euere in þy sy3t,
For mercie euere þyn ey3en se.
Wher-euere þy dome is dy3t,
Ri3t claymeþ mercie for his fee.

(28) Lectio sexta : Quis mihi hoc tribuat.
¶ Who 3euþ to me, þat y me hyde
Tylle þy wrappe in helle be past?
Withouten pyne, þy dome to byde,
Tyl body and soule a3en be fast?
With arguments no3t me chyde !
þou knowest how longe my lyf shal last.
Lord, lat mercie be my gyde,
And neuere fro þy face me cast !

(29) Fix a time when thou wilt remem-
ber me.
¶ þou set me a tyme ; covenant is tan.
Haue mynde on me, what dome is di3t.
Trowest þou ou3t þat y, dede man,
Shal haue a3eyn man of my3t,
And 3elde rekenyng sen y bygan
With alle dayes þat y now fy3t ?
Now I abyde þat I fro ran,
Tyl my folwyng come to myn insi3t.
XXIV. The Ten Lessons of the Dirige, 6, 7.

(30)

If Lord, thou shalt clepe me,
And I shall answere to þe, werk of þyn hande. 236

Thou shalt call me, and I shall answer.

Werk of þy riȝt hand, take to þe;
þou shalt not bynde it in helle bande.
þou hast nombred my steppes, how mony þay be,
How monye y ran, how monye I stande. 240

Bot spare þou, lord, to þe synne of me,
Ne wilne noȝt deme my werkes þe fande.

(31)

Deme me noȝt after my dede,
Lord, I byseche þe! 244

I haue don in þy siȝt, and tok non hede;
þerfore I praye þy mageste,
God, my wikkednesse away þou lede,
Myn vnryȝt away wasche þe! 248

Take my sins from me,
and make me clean.

Non more; lord, at my nede,
Of alle my synnes clenste þe me!

(32)

Lectio septima: Spiritus meus. [† Ms. sp5]

If My gost, shalt þou be made newe,
My dayes shulle yshorted be; 252
My soule fro þe body mon remewe,
Alone a graue byleueth to me.
I haue non synne, no vices me sewe,
Myn eyen in bittemesse dwelle y se. 256
Deliuere me, lord, and on me rewe,
And sette me bysydes the!

(33)

Whos hande þou wolt aȝeyn me fyȝt,
And þou proue þy stronge hande? 260

I cannot bear your little wand;
my thoughts torment my heart.

My dayes ben passed to withstonde þy myȝt,
I may noȝt bere þy litel wande.
My thouȝtes ben wasted, turned in ryȝt,
Turmentynge my herte inwith ande; 264
And turnyd day to þe nyȝt.

After derkenesse I haue bedded my bed, I fande.
XXIV. The Ten Lessons of the Dirige, 7, 8.

(34)
I said to rottenness and to the worms, 'You are my parents and my brothers.' Earth claims me as her own.

If I sayde to styynke and rotenesse,
'And to wormes y sayde pysse:
'My fader and moder arn 3e;'
And to wormes y sayde pysse:
'My systren and my brethern both be 3e.' And erthe claymep me for hysses,
Where pen now my bydyng me to. 272
My felynge bou art, and my god of blisse.
Drede of deth droueth me.

(35)
Sin is always increasing, virtue decreasing.

If Eche a day synnyng,
And euere newe encores;
Neuere a day blynnyng,
Bote euere vertue wane les. [1 MS. waneles] To repente no bygynnyng,
No3t bote gadre synne ay in pres.
In helle is no wynnyng,
Ne non æzeynbyynge to pes.

(36)
Lectio octava: Pelli mee.

My body decays.

If My flesches ben wasted, don me refuse,
My bones cleuyn vnto pe skyn ;
My lippes arn shronken out of syse,
Aboute my teth arn left atwyn.
Hane mercye on myn werk vnwyse,
Haue mercie on me, let mercie wyn !
Namly my frenedes, me no3t despyse ;
Lordis hande hath touched me more and myn.

(37)
Who will grant my words to be written, with an iron pencil, on a leaden plate?

If Why pursue 3e me, and on me syte,
And arn filled of my flesch and fel?
Who 3euep to me, pat wolde y wyte,
Wordses in boke be ered wel,
Or in a plate of led wryten
With an yren poyntel,
Or in a flynt grauen and spyten
By craft of werk withoute chysel?
XXIV. The Ten Lessons of the Dirige, 8, 9.

(38)

I byleue pat soth y say,
Myn æzeynbyere lyuynge isse.
I shal rysen of þe erthe my laste day,
Bylapped in my flesch and skyn ywisse;
Byholde with myn eyzen twey,
Se god, my sauyour, in blisse;
Non other ey3en bote þes, withouten nay;
þe hope in my bosom yput vp isse.

(39)

The soule is in derkenesse from gostly syjt.
Lord, swue here rest and pees!
Withouten ende, swue here ly$t,
Euerlastynge ly$t, þat neuere shal sees!
þou þat rered Lazar on ly$t
Out of þe graue, stynkynge fro wormes pres,
þy pauylon of mercy be on hem py$t,
To reste fro pyne, make hem reles.

(40)

Lectio nona: Quare de uulua eduxisti me qui, &c.

Out of þe wombe, why hastou me bro$t,
þat wolde y hadde be fordon?
þanne hadde I be as nojt,
Noon ey3e hadde sene me after son;
þan hadde I be as vnwrojt,
Nojt born from wombe to berelis doun,
Where my short dayes arn in my þo$t,
Where þay shal nojt be ended moun.

(41)

A, þerfore, lord, graunte me þes
To wepe and wayle, repente my synne,
þat y torne nojt æzeyn to erthe of derkenes,
To stryues of ðep, be curyd þerynne,
Lond of wrethes and þesternesse
þer is shado of ðep, noon ðer wynne;
þer wone þeuerlastynge for hem lyued mysses,
Euerè gryslyhede, þat neuere schal blynne.
but deliver me from eternal death.

1. Delyuere me, lord, from endeles depe
   In pat grete dredful day,
Where heuensschullen be styred from erpe brepe,
Whenne pou shalt come to deme for ay.
To heuen, or helle, pat on he gepe;
pe word be fyre, and grete afer.
\(\text{\textit{Panne,}}\) woo to the synful, his soule slee;
And fendys claymen hym for here pray.

(43)
On doomsday

\(\text{\textit{That day shal be a day of drede,}}\)
Of wrappe and myschyf, and wreichidnesse.
\(\text{\textit{Bere may no man opere rede,}}\)
Ne make amendis for his mysse.
\(\text{\textit{For worldly witnesse of synful ded,}}\)
Gostly payne in bitternesse.
\(\text{\textit{Bere helpe nefer counsel ne med;}}\)
Ech man for hymself, to payne, or blysse.

(44)
What shall I say then, having no virtues to produce?

\(\text{\textit{What shal y say for shame and drede,}}\)
Or what to do, fool and nys,
Whanne y shal schewe for no good dede
Byfore so gret iuge and wys?
Al folk on me woln take hede,
Wayte after vertue, and fynde vys.
Say, "God, mercy, by dome y drede,
\(\text{\textit{For in pe, al mercy lys.}}\)"

(45)
Jesus, have mercy on us,

\(\text{\textit{Now, crist, of by mercie we craue,}}\)
Haue mercie on vs, and leue no3t,
\(\text{\textsuperscript{11} If. 127, bk.}\) We byseche pe, pat come \(1^\text{\(\text{\textit{mankynde to saue.}}\)}
To bye vs, pou from heuene vs so3t,
Oure herytage for vs to haue.
\(\text{\textit{Pat wern lorn, pou hast bo3t.}}\)
Wyl no3t dampne in helle kaue,
Thy honde warke pou hast wro3t.
XXIV. The Ten Lessons of the Dirige, 10.

(46)
If ye brennynge soule in helle hete,
Withouten ende wepe thoo.
Allas, oure synnes don vs bete,
\textit{pay say, 'wo, wo, wo!}
Here is no remedie to gete.'
\textit{pay walke in derkenesse to and fro},
\textit{be stynk and derkenesse is so grete,}
Allas, in pysternesse we go.

(47)
If God, that art shapere of al,
Of slyme of erthe \textit{you me wro3t.}
\textit{Wip by blod principal,}
Wonderly \textit{you haste vs bo3t.}
\textit{byou my body now rote smal,}
My soule to my body shal be bro3t.
Out of my graue, reyse me \textit{you schal}
To lyues man, \textit{and, fayle no3t,}

(48)
\textit{Blod and boon, flesche and felle.}
Here my prayer: in \textit{parfitnesse}
At domesday comaunde my soule to dwelle
In Abrahamys bosum, in thy blisse,
\textit{Whenne you shalt delyuere me fram sy3t of helle.}
\textit{you breke he zates of helle, ywisse,}
\textit{you sou3test helle in peynes felle,}
\textit{3af ly3t to hem in grete bry3tnesse.}

(49)
\textit{Alas, y may be schamed sore,}
At domesday stonde in drede;
I, to come so gret a Iuge byfore,
And shewe forp no good dede,
\textit{Bote fardel of synnes gadred in store;}
\textit{be fendes redy my rolle to rede,}
\textit{be countretayle to shewe, be score,}
\textit{be leste steppe pat enere y 3ede.}
and his good angel will accuse him.

The good angel on his right side,
Whenne he hem ladde with merye songe,
And whenne he wolde not folwe hy[m], glyde
Out of the waye, he wente wronge;
In vertues he nolde abyde;
Be good angel mourned amonge.
"With be soule nel y chyde;
Yeue be vp for endees longe."

At domesday no man shal be excusyd,
Lord ne lady, maybe ne knaue;
ffor wykked counsel scholde be refusyd,
And after good counsayle craue.

After warke pat pay vsed,
I shal hem deme, or saue.
Be sauyd excusyd, be dampnyd accusyd,
As thay deseruyd echon haue.

Ech touche and mouynge with hys honde,
Be lest twynkelynge wyp his ey3e,
His wronge worke sitte or stonde,
Ryde or go, sitte or ly3e.
Hou he spede not pere he dede fonde,
Hys conscience wole hym bewrye;
Benefice, auauement, hous or londe,
The lest bargayn pat he dede bye.

XXV. (Pety Job, or Parce mihi, Domine!)

[Douce MS. 322,¹ leaf 10.]

[57 stanzas of 12, abab, abab, and baba or bcbc, with Latin subjects.]

Here begynneth the nyne lessons of the Dirige which Job made in hys tribulacioñ, lying on the DonghyH, and ben declared more opynly to lewde

¹ At the beginning, a coat of arms painted: gules, a chevron azure, between three garbs or, 2 and 1.
XXV. Pety Job, or 'Parce mihi, Domine!'

mennes vnderstanding by a solempe, worthy, and discrete clerke, Rychard Hampole, and ys cleped pety Job, and ys fuH profitable to stere synners to compunccion.

(1)

Parce michi, domine, nichil enim sunt dies mei.

Spare me, O Lord,

for my life is vain.

L yef lord, my soule thow spare,
The sothe I sey now sykerly,
That my dayes nought they are;
ffor though I be bryght of ble,
The fayrest man that ys oughware,
Yet shal my fayrenesse fade and fle,
And I shalbe wormes ware.

[. . . no gap in the MS.]

And when my body ys aH bare,
And on a bere brought shal be,
I nat what I may synge thare
But Parce michi, domine.

(2)

Quid est homo, quia magnificas eum?

What ys a man, wete I wolde,
That magnifyeth hymself alway,
But a marke, made in molde,
Of a clyngyng clot of clay?
Thow shopest vs for that we shulde
Haue ben in blysse for euer and ay;
But nowe, alas, bothe yong and olde
floryetȳ hit bothe nyght and day.
A, good lord, what shaH I say,
I that stande in thys degre?
I wote nothyng that helpe may
But Parce michi, domine.

(3)

Aut quid opponis erga eum cor tuum, visitas eum diliculo, et subito probas illum?

Or why puttist thow thȳ hert ayenst man
That thow hast so dere bought?
Thow vysyteste hym, and art full fayne
Sodenly to preue yef he be ought.

VI

121
XXV. *Pety Job,* or ‘Parce mihi, Domine!'

To longe in synne we haue layne;
for synne hath so oure soule thorow sought,
To helpe oureself haue we no mayne,
So moche woo hit hath vs wrought.
But to the pyt when we be brought,
Then men wol wepe for the and me.
But certes aH that helpeth nought
But *Parce mihi, domine.*

except thy mercy.

Nothing can deliver us from our sins
Or why so longe or thow wolt spare
Me in synne that depe dyue?
Thow woldest suffer neuer more
Me to swolowe my salyue?
I haue the gylt, and greuyd sore,
ffor synne with me hathe ben to ryue.
But, lord, now lere me with thy lore
That dedly synne fro me may druyue.

And Ihesu, for thy woundes fythe,
As thow becamnest man for me,
When I shall passe oute of lyue,
Than *Parce mihi, domine.*

(4)

Vsquequo non parcis michi nec dimittas me vt
gluciam saliuam meam? peccavi.

Or why so longe or thow wolt spare
Me in synne that depe dyue?
Thow woldest suffer neuer more
Me to swolowe my salyue?
I haue the gylt, and greuyd sore,
ffor synne with me hathe ben to ryue.
But, lord, now lere me with thy lore
That dedly synne fro me may druyue.

And Ihesu, for thy woundes fythe,
As thow becamnest man for me,
When I shall passe oute of lyue,
Than *Parce mihi, domine.*

(5)

Quid faciam tibi, o custos hominum? quare
posuisti me contrarium tibi, et factus sum
michimet ipsi grauis?
What shall I do vn-to the,
O thow kep ar of aH mankynde?
Of suche a matiere why madest thow me,
To the contrarious me for to fynde?
O fader of heuen, fayre and fre,
As thow art bothe good and hende,
Yet be kynde as thow hast be,
And spare me, lorde, that am vnkynde.
Thy frenshyp, fader, late me fynde,
As thow art god in trinite.
Of thy mercy make me haue mynde
Wyth *Parce mihi, domine.*
XXV. Pety Job, or 'Parce mihi, Domine!' 123

(6)

1 Cur non tollis peccatum meum, et quare non aufer
iniquitatem meam?

Why takest thou nat my syn away,
A, thou god of al goodnesse?
And why also, as I the say,
Dost nat awey my wykednesse?
Thow madest me of a clot of clay,
That breketh ofte thorough brotylnesse.

61 Why doest thou not take my wickedness from me?

64 My weakness is the cause of my sinfulness.

68 But good Ihesu, I pray thys
for thy grete benygnyte:
Thy mercy, lorde, late me nat mys,
But Parce michi, domine.

72

(7)

Ecce, nunc in puluere dormio; et si mane me quesieris, non subsistam.

Loo, in pouder I shaH slepe,
for owte of poudere first I cam,
And into poudere must I crepe,
for of that same kynde I am.

73 I sleep in dust, of which thou madest me.

76 That I ne am pouder I may not threpe,
for erthe I am, as was Adam;
And nowe my pytte ys dolueñ depe.
Though men me seke, ryght nought I am.

80 O thow, fader Abraham,
for Mary loue, that maybe so fre,
In whos blode thy soñ swamme,
So Parce michi, domine.

84

(8)

Edet animam meam vite mee; dimittam aduer-
sum me eloquium meum; loquar in amari-
tudine anime mee; dicam deo, "noli me condempnare; indica michi cur me ita iudices."

Hyt forthynketh my soule y-wys,
The lyfe that I haue lad alway;
for now my speche ayenst me ys,
Sothly my lyfe I shaH dysplay.

85 My soul is disgusted at the life I led.

88
XXV. *Pety Job, or 'Parce mihi, Domine!'

In my grief

In sorow and in bytternesse
Of myn oune soule, thus shaH I say:
Now, good Ihesu, kyng of blysse,
Dampne me nat at domesday.
And, good Ihesu, to the I pray,
Telle how thus thow demest me.
Nowe yeue me mercy, and say nat nay,
Wyth *Parce michi, domine.*

(9)

Nunquid tibi bonum videtur si calumpnieris et
oprimas me, opus manuum tuarum, et consilium
impiorum adiuues?
Semeth hit good, lorde, vnto the,
To thryste me doune, and me accuse?
I am thy werke, thow madest me:
Thyne oune handwerk thow nat refuse.
Wythyn the close of cheryte,
Good god, thow me recluse,
And yef I gylte the in any degre,
With thy mercy thow me excuse,
Ne late me neuer of maters muse
That fallen vnto dyshoneste.
Thys prayer thow nat recuse,
But *Parce michi, domine.*

(10)

Nunquid oculi carnei tibi sunt aut sicut videt
homo et tu vides?
Whether thyne eyen flesshly be,
Or yef thow seest as seeth a man?
Nay, forsooth, but oonly we
Of outeward thynges beholdyng hañ;
But inward thynges dost thow se,
That noñ other may se ne cañ;
Therfore, lorde, I pray to the,
Warne me wheni I am mystañ,
That I may flee fro foule sathañ,
That ys aboute to perysshe me.
Lese nat thow ones wañ,
But *Parce michi, domine.*
XXV. Petry Job, or ‘Parce mihi, Domine!’

(11)
Nunquid sicut dies hominis dies tui et anni tui sicut humana sunt tempora?

Whether thy dayes, lord, be syke
As mennys dayes, that dwelleñ here,
Or thy yeres be oughte lyke
To the tymes of mannes yere?

That day a man ys fresshe and fryke,
And sheweth forth a gladsoin chere;
But to-morow he wexeth syke,
And haply borne forthe on a bere.

Thus mannes tyme ys in a were;
But thy tyme stondeth in oo degre.

Therefore, I pray in thys manere:
Lorde, Parce michi, domine.

(12)
Vt queras iniquitatem meam, et peccatum meum scruteres, et scias quia nichil impium fecerim, cum sit nemo qui de manu tua possit eruere.

ffor to seche my wyckednesse,
And for suche thus aH my synne,
Me thynketh hit commeth of grete hardnes,
With me, lorde, so to begynne.
Shewe thow forth thy grete goodnes,
And thyne hardshyp vp thow pynne.

Thynke opon the brytylnesse
That alwey worchesth me withynne.
And sythen I may nat fro the twyn,
Ne from thyne hande warysshed be,
Though I offende more or mynne,
Euer Parce michi, domine.

(13)
Manus tue fecerunt me, et plasmauerunt me
totum in circuitu, et sic repente precipitas me.

Thyne handes, lorde, haue made me,
And formed me in shape of mañ,
And me thow settest in degre
Of grete nobley after thañ.
XXV. Peté Job, or 'Parce mihi, Domine!'  

But whan I, thoroughly the sotylte,  
Deceyued was of foule sathan,  
Thow puttedyst me fro that dignite,  
Heldyng doune on my brayn pañ.  
Noon other cause alege I cañ,  
But that synne hath depreyued me.  
Now, for the blood that from the ranne,  
So Parce michi, domine.  

(14)  
Memento, queso, quod sicut lutum feceris me, et in puluerem reduces me.  
Haue mynde, therfore, I the pray,  
O thow god, almyghty kynge.  
Thynke thow madest me of clay,  
And in-to clay thow shalt me brynge.  
Suche ys thy myght, and hath be ay.  
And sythen thow madest furst ah thynge,  
Who dare say ayene the nay,  
To lette thy wyH or thy lykyng?  
There ys mañ olde ne yonge  
That stryue dar ayenst the.  
Therfore, nede maketh me synge,  
Lorde, Parce michi, domine.  

(15)  
Nonne sicut lac mulsisti me, et sicut caseum me coagulasti?  
Mylkedest nat me, lorde, as mylke,  
With nesshe blood whañ thow me made?  
And sythen, lord, that ylke,  
Ryght as the hardnesse of chese ys hade?  
My bloode ys nessher thañ ys sylke,  
In reyny weder that sone woH fade,  
And thus me made do dedys swylke  
With whyche my goste ys ofte vnglade.  
And thus in sinne fuH depe I wade,  
That nygh I droune thorow freelte.  
Although I can of synne nat sade,  
Yet Parce michi, domine.
XXV. Pety Job, or 'Parce mihi, Domine!'

(16)

Pelle et carnibus vestisti me, ossibus et nerus
compegiisti me.

With fleshe and felle thou hast me cladde,
With bones and synewes togeder knyt.

Lyfe and mercy of the I hadde.
To gouve me thou yaued me wyt.
To kepe thyne hestes thou me bade,
And seydest that I shuld, for hit,
In heuen blysse be euer gladde;
And yet I woH nat fro syn flytte,
But freelte, lord, so me smytte,
Vnethe kepte ys oone for me.

Nat for than I pray the yet
ffor Parce michi, domine.

(17)

Vitam et misericordiam tribuisti michi.

Lyfe and mercy thou yaued me ay.
When I wold thy mercy craue,
Thow seydest to me nat ones nay,
But glad was when I wold hit haue.
Thow were redy nyght and day
With mercy, lord, me to saue;
But I denied hit alwey,
So woodly syn made me to raue.
I seruyd syn, and was hys knaue.
I dyd that was ayenst me.
Now, lord?, when I am leyde in graue,
Than Parce michi, domine.

(18)

Et visitacio tua custodivit spiritum meum.

Thy visitation, lorde, hath kepte
My spyryte, that ys me withyyn.
ffor when I wolde to syn haue lepte,
ThaH holy grace made me to blyyn.
And ofte tyme I haue sore wept,
The more grace of the to wyyn.
And thus with wepyng haue I wypt
My soule, lord?, from dedly synne.
XXV. Pety Job, or 'Parce mihi, Domine!'

Lord, late me neuer werke begyne
That in any wyse may displese the;
And, som tyme though I fro the twyñ,
Yet, lord, Parce michi, domine.

(19)
Quantas habeo iniquitates et peccata, scelera mea atque delicta ostende michi.

What wykednes aH that I haue,
With my synnes all on an hepe,
Shewe me hem, or I go to graue,
That I for hem may sore wepe;
My soule, lord, that I may saue
from the pyt of heH so depe,
Where synful soules tumble and raue,
In endeles woo ataketh good kepe.
Toodes of hem doth crowde and crepe,
In suche peynes the soules be.
from that place I may nat kepe
Withouten Parce michi, domine.

(20)
Cur faciem tuam abscondis, et arbitraris me inimicium tuum?

Why hydest thow fro me thy face
That ys so fuH of aH fayrenesse?
I mene thyss somtyme thy grace,
That thow withdrawest and yeuest me lace.
As thyne enemy thou dost me chace,
Demyng me in grete hardnesse.
Thy loue fayne wold I purchase
Yef thow wolt me hit graunte of thy goodnes.
Now graunte me, lord, suche stedfastnes,
That I may stande in oo degre,
And though I faH thorow brotylnes,
Lorde, Parce michi, domine.

(21)
Contra folium quod vento rapitur, ostendis potentiam tuam, et stipulam siccam persequeris.
XXV. Pety Job, or 'Parce mihi, Domine!' 129

Ayenst a leefe, that lyght ys to blowe,
    To me that am freel of kynde,
Thy myght and power dost thow showe,
    As though I myght beres bynde.
With wyndes ofte I ouerthrowe,
    Suche fonyng of the I fynde.
I renne forthe fro rowe to rowe,
    Som-tyme before, somtyme behynde.
I grope as a man that ys fully blynde;
    But though I stomble, thow folowest me.
A, lord, though I to the be vnkynde,
    Yet Parce michi, domine!

(22)
Scribis enim contra me amaritudines, et consumere
    me vis peccatis adolescencie mee.
Thow wrytest, lord, ayenst me
    Bytternesse, that I shaH rede,
At domesday, in syght of the,
    And all the worlde in length and brede.
That I dyd in pryuyte,
    There opynly hit owte shaH sprede;
And thys thow wylt fylly weH y-se,
    And distroy me for my wyked dede.
But, lorde, to the I clepe and grede,
    As thow art lord of aH pyte,
That day when I shaH drope and drede,
    Than Parce michi, domine!

(23)
Posuisti in neruo pedem meum, et observasti omnes
    semitas meas, et vestigia pedum meorum considerasti.
In a synew thow hast my feet sette,
    With the whyche that I go shaH,
And all the pathes thow hast mette
    That euer I yede in wcy or walle.
There ys nothyng that the may lette
    To knowe my steppes grete and smalle,
Wycked and worse, good and bette,
    I wote weH thow considerest alle.

POEMS (oxp.).
But, lorde, to the I clepe and calle;
When I slyde, supporte thow me;
And though somtyme I take a falle,
Yet Parce michi, domine!

(24)
Qui quasi putredo consumendus sum, et quasi vestimentum, quod commeditur a tinea.

The whyche as rotyng shaH consume,
And fare as mowthe eteñ clothi;
And as from the fyre departeth fume,
So body and soule asundre gothi.

I am made of a lothly hume;
Hit ys a thyng to mañ most lothi.

Wherof thañ shulde I presume
To be hygh-herted or lyghtly wroth?

Though I be he that ofte mys doth,
Of mercy art thow large and fre.
As I leue that thys ys soth,
So Parce michi, domine!

(25)
Homo natus de muliere, breui viuens tempore,
repletur multis miserijus,

A man that ys 'of a woman bore,
But lyteH whyle he lyueth here,
And every day more and more
Replenysshed ys with synnes sere;

With hote and colde, and hungor sore,
Turmented ys from yere to yere,
And ofte hym wanteth goddys lore,
That gostly wey, he shuld lere.

And thus he wandreti in a were,
As a man blynde, and may nat se.

Therfore I pray the, with louely chere,
ffor Parce michi, domine!

(26)
Qui quasi flos egreditur et conteritur, et fugit velud vmbra, et nunquam in eodem statu permanet.

The whyche sprygeth oute as a floure,
That groweth fresshe, aH men to glade;
But when he with a sharpe shoure
   Ys smyteñ, begynneth sone to fade. 304
So lese I the fayre colour
   That god almyghty furst in me made,
And thus I chaunge in euery shoure,
   And fle away ryght as a shade. 308
And herewith I am fulH lade
   With synnes of diuerse degre.
Of heuen blysse me nought degrade,
   But Parce michi, domine! 312

(27)
   Et dignum ducis super huiuscemodi aperire oculos
   tuos, et adducere eum tecum in indicium. 313
   And such a one thou thinkest worthy to be
called before thy tribunal.
And, lord, thou lestest that hit be dygne
   Thyne eyen to opene vpvoñ suche on,
And hym thow shewest, by that sygne,
   That he, with the, to dome shaH gone. 316
Haue mercy on me, Ihesu benygne!
   Me thynketh myñ hert ys harder than a ston,
And besyed with a spiryte maligne.
   My flesshe, the worlde, then ben my fone. 320
These ben myñ enemyes, lord, echone,
   Euer aboute to perysshe me.
Lorde, for the love of Mary and Iohn
   Euer Parce michi, domine! 324

(28)
   Quis potest mundum de immundo conceptum
   semine? nonne tu, qui solus es? 325
   Nobody can
   make clean a man con-
   ceived in sin.
But, lord, who may clene make
   Conceyued thyng of seede vnclene?
Nat thow?  A, yes, I vnderstande,
   Yef the lyste to make hit clene. 328
Allas, I walke in a lake
   Of dedly synne that doth me tene.
But, lorde, for the love of Maryes sake,
   Amende the harme that I of mene. 332
Y-wys I am nat worthe a bene,
   Of my sylfe, to commendyd be.
Yet helpe me, lorde, with thy grace shene,
   And euer Parce michi, domine! 336
Breues dies hominis sunt, numerus mensium eius apud te est.

Mennes dayes ben shorte, beware,
And therto take good entente;
ffor in respyte of tyme euermare
They beth nothyng equipolent.

The nombre of hys mouthes are
Alwey at the, lorde, verament.

Oure lyfe ys nought but sorow and care
TyH we be passed iugement.

My wyttes, lorde, I haue mysspent,
That thow me yaue to rewle with me.
But that I may ryse vp, and here repent,
Lorde, Parce michi, domine!

Constituisti terminos eius, qui preteriri non pote-
runt.

Hys termes, lord, thow hast ordeyned,
How longe he shaH now lyue here;
That may he nat passe, ne be refreyned,
But by thyne absolute power.

Thys sentence may be welH susteyned
By a story, as we may here,
Howe Ezechye to deth-ward peyned,
And yet god addyd ouer xv yere.

Hys kyndly tyme was comen fuH nere,
But for hys synnes tho wepte he.

Lorde, yeue me grace, that I may here
Haue Parce michi, domine!

Recede ergo paululum ab eo, vt quiescat, donec
optata veniat, et sicut mercenarij dies eius.

Therfore, lord, a lyteH go awey.
Withdraue thyñ hande, that mañ may rest
TyH he desyre hys dethe day,
And wylne to be shut vp in hys cheste,

And late hym lyue, yef hym lust ay.
Thys holde I, lorde, for the beste.
AH disease from hym delay
Tyf the careyn in erthe be keste.
Allas, aH thys world now ys mysywrest,
To carpe thys, lorde, ayenst the.
Make me to thy mercy trest,
ffor Parce michi, domine!

Who to me may yeue or graunte,
 ffro thy wrathe that ys duraunte,
 I may haue my proteccioun?
In helle yef I be concurreante,
 There am I in subieccioun.
In heuen though thow woldest me haunte,
 Yet there am I at thy correccioun.
I may nat from thy respeccioun
 By no way, lorde, hyde now me.
Therefore seye I thys lessoun
 Of Parce michi, domine.

And thow woldest a tyme ordeyne
 . In whyche thow woldest of me haue mynde,
With som solace me to susteyne, 
 That of thy blysse am so fere behynde.
My woo from the can I nat leyne,
 But telle hit the, for thow art kynde.
I am fast bounde here with a cheyne
 Of dedly synne, fuH wele I fynde.
But woldest thow, lorde, me vnbynde
 Thorough the vertew of thy pyte,
Than were I glad, and lyght as lynde,
 To haue Parce michi, domine.

Putasne mortuus homo rursum viuat?
Trowest thow nat that man shal ryse
Ayene to lyfe, that dyed onys?
Yes, and that in a wonderful wyse,
XXV. *Pety Job, or ‘Parce mihi, Domine!’*

*With fleshe and felle, bloode and bones.*

God shall take the good with him;
The damned souls shall suffer eternal pains.

Than shal god hys dome deuyse,
And to hym take the good att ones;
But dampned soules shullen sore gryse,
And yeue a shoute with hydous grones.

Thys make they shuH wofuH mones,
AH that shullen dampned be,
That I may dwelle withyn the wones
Of *Parce michi, domine!* 408

(35)

Cunctis diebus quibus nunc milito, expecto donec veniat immutacio mea.

I expect my death every day.

Ah the dayes that I lyue here
In thys wofuH wepyng dale,
I byde alwey, from yere to yere,
TyH I chaunge, as meñ do faH.

Change I shaH withouten were,
Nat ay be dwellyng in thys vale;
But, lorde, whan I am leyde on bere,
Hye vp to heuen my soule hale,—
ffor there commyn myther grete ne smale
But thow drawe hem, lorde, to the,—
That my soule be not in bale,
But *Parce michi, domine!* 420

(36)

Vocabis me, et ego respondebo tibi; operi manu-
um tuarum porriges dexteram.

On Dooms-
day thou shalt call me,
and I shall answer.

Thow shalt me caH at domesday,
When thou art set on iugement,
And I to the, wythouteñ delay,
ShaH yeue my answere verament.
But, good Ihesu, to the I pray,
Thynke alwey with fuH entent
Thow madest me of a clot of clay;
Thyne handwerke helpe, as thow forst ment;
And with my thought I haue mysspent,
ThorouH malyce, here, of frealte:
Here, leof lorde, late me repente,
But *Parce michi, domine!* 432
Tu quidem gressus meos dinumerasti, sed parce peccatis meis.

fforsothe, my steppys euerychone
Thow nombred hast, and tolde hem aH.
But, lorde, to the I make my mone,
As thow art lord of heuen and heH.
Vertues, lorde, though I haue none,
Late thy grace in me now welle;
ffor woo ys hym that stante alone,
And hath noon helpe yet that he faH.
My syn ys bytter than eyseH or gah,
And stynketth, lorde, in syght of the.
But nought for than to the I caH
ffor Parce michi, domine!

Spiritus meus attenuabitur, dies mei breuiabun-
tur, et solum michi superest sepulcrum.

My spyryt shal be feble and feynt
When I am fallen in any age,
My dayes, make I neuer so queynt,
ShulleH abrège and somwhat swage,
And I ful sone shal be atteynt
Whan I haue loste myH hote corag;
And though I dyed than as doth a seynt,
A pyt shal be myne herytage;
In erthe gete I noH other wage
Off aH rychesse that man may se.
Whan I am closed in that cage,
ThaH Parce michi, domine!

Non peccavi, et in amaritudinibus moratur oculus
meus.

I haue nat synned wylyfully
Thorow my feynt, feble nature,
Ne greued the so greuosly,
Wherfore I shulde thyss wo endure.
Thow punysshest me, and I not why,
Passing resoun and good mesure.
XXV. Pety Job, or 'Parce mihi, Domine!'

It is my flesh, and not I, that grumbles against Thee.

Hit ys my fleshe, lorde, and nat I,
That grocheth ayenst thyf hard reddure.
But, lorde, as I am thy creature,
And that ylke god that boughtest me,
So my care recouere and cure
With Parce michi, domine!

(40)
Dies mei transierunt, cogitaciones mee dissipate sunt, tortuqentes cor meum.

My days are past,
My dayes, lorde, passed are,
And olde I am, I am no faunt.

and my thoughts torment my heart.
My thoughtes wandre wyde whare,
ffor they ben, lorde, fuH variaunte.
Myne herte they greuyn wonder sare,
ffor euer aboute hym they haunte.
Thys maketh me to drowpe and dare
That I am lyke a pore penaunte.

Thought I be, lorde, vnsuffisaunte,
Any helpe to gete of the,
Yet, for I am thy creaunte,
Lorde, Parce michi, domine!

(41)
Noctem verterunt in diem, et rursum post tenebras spero lucem.

They keep me awake at night,
The nyght they turned in-to the day,
ffor they madeñ me to wake all nyght.
I myght nat slepe by no way,
Suche thoughtes were in myñ hert plyght.
In derkenesse dyymme as I so lay,
Yet hoped I after the clere day lyght;
But thoughtys me so trobled ay,
That I was than a wofuH wyght.
But, lorde, as thow art mekyl of myght,
AH euyH thoughtes put fro me,
And that I of the may haue a syght,
Lorde, Parce michi, domine!

(42)
Si sustinuero, infernus domus mea est; in tenebris straui lectulum meum.
XXV. Pety Job, or 'Parce mihi, Domine!'

Lorde, yef I shalH suffre thygys grete disese,
   Hit woH me brynge vnto my graue.
And yet ywys I may nat chese,
   Whether I be kynge, knyght or knaue.
In derkenesse dyymme, aH oute of ese,
   My lytH bed spred I haue;
That bed shalH I neuer lese,
   Though I wolde for angor raue,
TyH the day of dome, that of my graue
   I shalH aVryse, and mo with me.
My soule, lorde, I pray, thow saue
   With Parce michi, domine!

(43)

Putredini dixi, pater meus es; mater mea et soror
   mea, vermis.
To roten erthe, ryght thus sayde I,
   "Thow art my fader of whom I caH,"
And vnto wormes securly,
   "Thow art my moder, thy soH I am;" [1 MS. am I]
   My systreH aH ye bene, for why,
   None other thence ye, forsoth I am."
I shalH caH hem sustres, lo, for thy,
   ffor I shalH roote amonge hem.
Of the lowest erthe god made Adam,
   Of whyche my kynde I had, as he.
Now, lorde, that art lykened to a lambe,
   So Parce michi, domine!

(44)

Vbi est ergo nunc prestolacio mea et paciencia mea? tu es, domine, deus meus.
Where ys myH abydyng nowe,
   And aH my pacience therto?
They beH away, I wote neuer howe,
   ffor sothe me wanteth bothe two.
Yef myH hert be styf and towH,
   To thanke the in wele and tewe,
Hit ys nat I, but only thow,
   Thow art my lord and god also.
XXV. Pety Job, or ‘Parce mihi, Domine!’

O thow grete lord, alpha and oo,
Helpe me, for thy grete pyte!
I haue y-nowgh, I pray the, hoo,
And Parce michi, domine!

Elli mee consumptis carnibus adhesit os meum, et derelicta sunt tantummodo labia circa dentes meos.

My skin is wrinkled,
my lips are shrunk, and my white teeth black.

Have pity on me, at least you, my friends, and help me with prayer, fasting, and almsdeeds.

TO my skyñ my mouth ys, lo,
And cleued fast, as ye se may;
And wasted ys my flesshe also,
And bothe my lyppes beñ away.
My whyte tethe, they beñ full bloo.
Ye wolde be agaste, yef ye me say.
Myne heryng ys furl clene ago,
Myne eyen ben dy?nme, pat weren ful gray;
And I that was fuñ stoute and gay,
ffull horyble am now opon to se.
Tyme ys that men now for me pray,
ffor Parce michi, domine!

Miseremini, miseremini mei, saltem vos, amici mei, quia manus domini tetigit me.

Reweth on me, reweth on me!
My vriendes namly, now helpeñ at nede!
ffor I am there I may nat fle.
The hande of god ful sore I drede.
And vriendes, seethi that I am he,
Thys other day that on the erth yede.
Now helpe, yef that youres wyñ be,
With prayer, fastynge, and almes-deede.
ffor these mowenñ best gete me mede
With Placebo And Dirige.
Herewith my soule I pray yow fede,
With Parce michi, domine!

Quare persequimini me sicut deus, et carnibus meis saturamini?
Why, as god, do ye pursewe
Me that suffre these sharpe shoures?
Ye lat me peyne here in a peynful pewe,
That ys a place of grete doloures.
Yow I chese for frendes trewe,
And made yow myne executoures.
But tyme shalt come that ye shalt rewe
That euer ye were to me so false treytoures.
My good ye spent, as hit were yours,
But nat a peny yeuyen ye me.
Nowe for all suche faytoures,
Lorde, Parce michi, domine!

(48)
Quis michi tribuat, vt scribantur sermones mei?
Who may graunte me thys boone,
That my wordes wreten were
In ensample of euerychoñ
That hap may to ben in care?
ffor yef they woldeñ make moone,
Eyther groche with hert sare
Ayenst god, that syttethñ in troone,
Because, yef they woldeñ spare,
And make nat so ferly fare,
But take ensample woldeñ of me.
Now, lorde, as I am but wormes ware,
So Parce michi, domine!

(49)
Quis michi det vt exarentur in libro stilo ferreo,
aut plumbi lamina vel celte sculpantur in silice?
Who shall graunt me, or I be dede,
To wryte hem by ooñ and oone,
My booke with ynke blak or rede,
Made with gumme and vermylone?
Or ellys yet in plate of lede,
Or grauen in harde flynte of stone,
That all meñ, where euer they yede,
Myght otherwhyle loke theropon?
I wolde my frendys and my fooñ
Ensample take myght by me.
As thow art thre, and god alooñ,
Now Parce michi, domine!
I know that my Saviour liveth,
and that I shall arise from my grave,
and behold him.

I hope to recover from my disease,
Thys hope ys in myν hert[e] sette,
That never from me shalt dysseuere.
Thereyn my truste also ys knette,
The whyche to haue now ys me leuere.
I hope to god that I shalt gete

I wote ryght well that myν redemptour
Lyueth yet, and lyue shalH aye,
And I shalH ryse, I not what oure,
Oute of the erthe on domysdaye,
And take to me my furst colore,
In fleshe and felle, clad on clay.

I shall see my sauyour
Deme the worlde in wondre aray.
The wikked than, withouten delay,
As arowes, to helle they shullen fle.
Lorde, that I go nat that way,
So Parce michi, domine!

Quem visurus sum ego ipse, et oculi mei conspecturi sunt, et non alius.
Whan I mysylfe shalH see in syght
With eyen clere, and hert[e] stable,
And knowe hym as god almyght,
That was for me man disparitable,
ShaH ther fore me noon other wyght
Se my god that ys durable,
But I mysyfse, with eyen bryght,
ShaH hym beholde most honorable.
O lord, that charyte that ys so amyable,
And bryght shynyng in thy mageste,
That syght to se, lord, make me able,
Thorow Parce michi, domine!

Reposita est hec spes mea in sinu meo.
Of all diseases yet rekeuere,  
And se my lorde in hys turete,  
With whom I hope to dwelle euer.  
Though I be synfuH, lorde, take me neuer  
In any thyng that may displese the.  
Thy blysse, late me haue for euer,  
Thorough Parce michi, domine!

(53)

Quare de vulua eduxisti me, qui vtinam consumptus essem, ne oculus me videret?  
Lord, why leddest thou so me  
Oute of the wombe that I was in?  
Wold god I had consumed be  
With-in myu oune moders skynne,  
That the eye, with whyche I se,  
Had nat seyn nomore ne mynne,  
That I myght in that degre  
Neuer haue wyste what had be synne,  
ffor syyn maketh me from the to twynne,  
That of nought madest thow me.  
Thy mercy, lord, make me to wynne  
With Parce michi, domine!

(54)

ffuissem quasi non essem, de vtero translatus ad tumulum.  
And, wold god, that I be hadde  
As a thyng that neuer was;  
ffor aH with synne I am be-stadde,  
And euery day I do trespass.  
No wonder though I be vngladde,  
And though I synge ofteyn allas;  
ffor pure woo I wexed madde,  
Nere goddys mercy my solas.  
Lo, lorde, lo, I am ryght as  
A wytles mañ withouten the;  
But as thow of plente mercy has,  
So Parce michi, domine!

(55)

Nunquid non paucitas dierum meorum finietur breui?
Will not my life soon end?

Whether the fewnes of my dayes
Shall hastily have an ende?

Sythen I can se by no worldly wayes,

But oue of the world sone shal I wende,

The worldes wyles ryght nat me payes,

ffor they ben false and fufl vn-thende.

My fleshly lust my soule affrayes,

And I am tempted with the fende.

Thys maketh me to bowe and bende
Alwey to syn, that woo ys me.

Lord, that art curteys and hende,
So Parce michi, domine!

(56)

Dimitte ergo me, domine, vt plangam paululum
dolorem meum, antequam vadam, et non reuerter
ad terram tenebrosam et opertam mortis caligine,

Therfore, lord, suffer thow me

A lyte what, that, whyl I may,
The tyme that euer I greved the

In deo or thought, by nyght or day,

And graunt me, yef thy wyl be,

That here in erthe wepe I may,
The derke lande that I neuer se,

That keuered ys with black alway.

Now, good Ihesu, to the I pray,

As thow art god in trinite,

ffrom that londe thow kepe me ay,

Thorow Parce michi, domine!

(57)

Terram miserie et tenebrarum, vbi vmbra mortis et
nullus ordo, sed sempiternus horror inhabitans.

The londe of myschyef and of derknes,
Where as damned soules dwel, The londe of woo and of wretchednesse,

Where ben mo peynes than tonge may telle,
The londe of dethe and of duresse,
In whyche noon order may dwelle,
The londe of wepyng and of drerynesse,
And stynkyng sorow on to smelle:
XXVI. A Tretys of 'Parce michi, Domine!'

Now from that londe that cleped ys helle,
Worthy lord, rescue now thow me,
So that I maye euere with the dwelle
Thorough Parce michi, domine!

Here endeth the ix lessons of the Dirige, which
Yob made in his tribulacion.

XXVI.

[Douce 322, leaf 15.]

[19 stanzas of 8, 12 or 16, in alternates.]

[A picture comes here of a man lying in a field under a tree.
A dejected-looking bird stands near, with a scroll coming from
its mouth, on which are the words "Parce michi."—A. F. P.]

(1)

Here begynneth a tretys of Parce michi, domine.

By a forest syde, walkynge as I went,
Disporte to take, in o mornyng,
A place I fonde shayyd with bowes I-bent,
Y-set aboute with flourys so swete smellyng.
I leyde me doune apōn that grene,
And caste myñ eyen me aboute;
I fonde there byrdys with feders shene,
Many ooñ sittyng apōn a rowte.
Ooñ byrde there-by sate ooñ a brere:
Here federes were pulled, she myght nat fle.
She sate and sange with mornyng chere,
"Parce michi, domine!"

(2)

Spare me, lorde, kyng of pyte,"
Thus seyng thys byrde in pore aray;
"My myrthe ys go, and my iolyte,
I may nat fle as other may.
My federes shene bene pulled me fro,
My youth, my streynythe, and my beawte.
Wher-thorough I take thys songe me to:
"Parce michi, domine!"

(3)

When I herde thys mornyng song,
I drewe to thys byrde nere and nere,
XXVI. A Tretyse of 'Parce michi, Domine!'

I asked that bird who had pulled out her feathers. And asked who had doñ thys wrong, And brought her in so drowpyng chere, And who had pulled her feders awey, That shuld her bere from tre to tre, And why she sange in her lay

*Parce michi, domine!*

24

She answered "I'll tell you, though it will renew my grief.

The byrde answered, and seyde me tyH, "Man, be in pese, for crystes sake.

Yef I shewe the myñ hertys wyH, Peynes me sore woH awake.

Yef thow wolt take my worde in mynde, There shaH no sorow be my lettyng,

That I nyH holy myne herte vnbynde, And sothely telle the thyne askyng,

Whyche were my feders that were so clere, And who hathi pulled hem aH fro me, And why I syt singyng on brere

*Parce michi, domine!*

28

(4)

I had four feathers, I feders iiij I had y-wys,

The two were set on euery wynge.

They bare me breme to my blys, Where me lust be at my lykyng.

The first was 'youth,' the ijde 'beawte,' 'Streyngh' and 'ryches' the other two.

And now they been, as thou mayst se, AH iiij federes falleñ me fro.

(5)

Youth, my principal feather, My principal federe, youthe hit was.

He bare me ofte to nysete;

Wherefore my songe ys now, alias,

*Parce michi, domine!*

40

(6)

In youthe I wrought folyes fele, My hert was set so hygh in pryde,

To synne I yaue me euerydele, Spared I neyther tyme ne tyde.

I was redy to make debate.

My lyfe stode ofte in mechyl drede;
XXVI. A Tretysse of 'Parce michi, Domine!'

And my lykyng, to walke late,
   And haue my luste of sinfuH dede.
I was now here, I was now there,
   Vnstable I was in aH degre.
To hym I crye, that Mary bare,
   Parce michi, domine!

(7)

ffor Salamon seyth in his poyse,
   Thre weyes there beth fuH harde to knowe:
Oon ys a shyp that sayleth in the see,
   An egle an hygh, a worme in lowe.
And of the fourth, telle he ne can:
   Hit ys so wonderfuH in hys heryng,
The weyes of a yonge man,
   Whyche that ben here at theyre lykyng.
And now hathe age y-smete me fro
My pryncipaH feder of Iolyte.
ffor aH that euer I haue mys-do,
   Parce michi, domine!

(8)

My ijde feder hyght 'bewte.'
I helde my selfe so clere of shappe,
   That aH the peple shuld loke oH me,
And worshyp me with hood and cappe.
My rudde was rede, my colour clere,
   Me thought neuer none so fayre as I,
In aH a contre, ferre ne nerre,
   In fetewres and shap so comly.
My forhede large, my browes bent;
   My eyen clere, and corage bolde.
My shappe ne myght no man amende,
   Me thought my self so fayre to beholde.
And yet I was begyled in syght.
   The myrrowr, lorde, discued me.
Wherfore I aske, lorde, of thy myght,
   Parce michi, domine!

(9)

Thys feder me bare fuH ofte to synne,
   And pryncipally to lechery.
POEMS (OXF.).
Clypyng and kyssyng cowde I nat blyrne,
Me thought hit crafte of curtesy.

A cusse, hit ys the denylles gynne;
Ofte of hit arysteth woo and wrake.

The deuyH with cusse many doth wynne.
I counsyle the, thow syν forsake.

Sampson loste his streyngth therfore,
Dauid his grace, for bersabee,
TyH he cryed with wordes sore
*Parce michi, domine!*

(10)

Salamoν, that worthy kyng,
ffuH fayre he was from top to toe,
Wherfore in hiss age yong
He was *amabilis domino*;

That after he felle foule and sore
ffor luste of wemen that was hym nygH.

They fondon hym in hiss age hore,
That he forsoke hiss god oH nygH.

Nat oonly these, but many mo
Bewte hatli begyled, ywys.
I wote weH I am oon of tho;
I can the better telle thys.

Nowe hathe age y-smyte me fro
My secund feder, that hyght beawte.
ffor aH that euer I haue mysdo,
*Parce michi, domine!*

(11)

My thryd feder, ‘streynght’ hyght.

My name was knowe on euery syde,
ffor I was man of mocheH myght,

And meny oon spake of me fuH wyde.

To pryke and praunce I was fuH prest,
My streyngthe to kepe in euery place;
And euermore I had the best:
Suche was my hap, suche was my grace.

My streyngth fuH ofste me drowe amys,
And torned me, lorde, clene fro the.

Now, kyng crouned in heuen blys,
*Parce michi, domine!*
(12) Thys feder bare me beyonde the see,  
To gete me name in uncouth lande.  
To robbe and slee, had I deynte,  
Ne spared I neyther for no bande.  
Of holy churche toke I no yeme,  
Bokes to take, ne vestement.  
There myght nothyng so moche me queme  
As robbe, or se an abbey brente.  
With streynghth I gate me grete aray,  
Precious clothes, golde, and fee.  
I thought fullelyteH on that day,  
Parce michi, domine!  

(13) When Nabugodonozor, ferse in fyght,  
Ierusalem had thought to wynne,  
And so he dyd with mayne and myght,  
And brent the temples that were theryn,  
And aH the golde that he there founde,  
He toke with hyui, and home gan ryde,  
HyH thought there shuld nothyng withstonde;  
Hys hert was sette so hygh in pryde,  
TyH the kyng of myghtes moste  
Brought hym there that lowest was,  
And caught hyui from hys ryaH hoste,  
And drofe hyui to a wyldernesse.  
And there he lyuyd with herbe and rote,  
Walkyng euer on foot and of honde,  
TyH cryste of mercy dede hym bote,  
And hys pryson oute of bonde.  
ThaH sayde thys kyng these wordys y-wys:  
'AH thyng be, lorde, at thy pouste;  
Mercy I crye, I haue do mys;  
Parce michi, domine!'  

(14) Whyle I had my streynghth at wyH,  
fulH many a maH I dyd vnreste.  
They that wold nat myne heste fulfyH,  
My knyfe was redy to hys breste.
XXVI. A Tretyse of ‘Parce michi, Domine!’

Now I am blind and lame.

Old age has plucked this feather from my wing.

And nowe I syt here blynde and lame,
And croked ben my lymes aH.
I was fuH wylde, I am now tame.
Thys feder of streyngh ys fro me faH.

And now hathe age smetyN me fro
My thrYd feder of iolyte.
ffor aH that euer I haue mysdo,
Parce michi, domine!

My fourth feder, ‘Ryches’ was.
To make hit shyne, I trauayled sore.
I wante in many a perylous place,
WeH ofte my lyfe was nygh for-lore.

By dale, by doune, by wodes syde,
I boode many a bytter shoure;
In salt see I sayled weH wyde
ffor to multiply my tresoure.

With false sleyghtes I gate my good,
In Couetyse I grounded me.
Ihesu, for thY precious blood,
Parce michi, domine!

When I was seker of golde y-nowgh,
I gan to ryde abowte weH faste.
I purchased moche, and god wote howgh.
I wende thys lyfe wolde euer haue laste.

I had splendid castles and toures,
Withoute y-warded with stronge dyches,
Withyn y-bylde halles and bowres;
There was no toure my casteH lyche.

In thys was set aH my lykyng,
And torned me, lorde, holy from the.
To the I crye now, heuen kyng,
Parce michi, domine!

When I was on the sum- mit of my fortune, I lost all my property,
When I was most in aH my flowres,
And had aboute me wyfe and chylde,
I lost my casteH and my toures.
Then wexed myN hert in partY mylde.
XXVI. A Tretyse of 'Parce michi, Domine!'

CateH felle fro me sodeynly;
Ryght as hit came, hit went awey.
Meñ seyeñ 'good geten vntrewly,
The iiijde eyre browke hit ne may.'
I was fuff wylde, I am now tame.
ffbrtune hath pulled ryches fro me.
Your wreche, lorde, I cannat blame.

Parce michi, domine!

(I8)

Iob was rycher then euer was I,
Of golde, syluer, and o/per good;
Hit felle hym fro, and that sharply,
As dyd the water out of the flood.
Hym was nat lefte so mekyH a clothe
Hys naked body for to hele.
Hym lacked crosstys of a lofe,
When hym lyste ete in tyme of mele.
And yet he helde vp then hys hande,
And seyde, 'hygh god in mageste,'
I thanke the of thy swete sande.

Parce michi, domine!

(19)

Now Parce michi, domine!

My ioy, my myrthe, ys ah agone.
Youthe, streyngth, and my beawte,
My federes fayre, be faH me fro.
Wherto ys a man more lyke,
Then to a floure that spryngeth in may!
AH that lyueñ, bothe pore and ryche,
ShaH dye, vnknowyng of her day.'
I set me doune apoyH my kne,
And thanked thys byrde of here good lore.
I bethought me welH, of thys worde parce,
Was bale and bote of gostly sore.
Now parce, lorde, and spare thow me,
Thys ys a worde that sone geteth grace.
And parce geteth goddyns pyte,
And shewetli to vs hys blessed face.

Amen.

1 Line 222 is repeated after line 223.
GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

a, interj. ah! 114/201.
a, indef. art. 1/1, 6/153.
abas, adv. down, 111/122.
abate, vb. 59/123, 61/12.
ableth, vb. 3. sq. enables, 2/53.
aboue, prep. above, 23/16, 101/19;
   adv. 14/153, 79/191.
aboute, adv. 51/17, 98/77, 100/143;
   prep. 116/286.
abyde, vb. abide, 34/16, 111/122.
abye, prep. above, 23/16, 101/19.
abye, vb. buy, redeem, 67/96;  
   abygeo, pp. bent, subdued, 23/29.
abyte, vb. inditct, accuse, 92/99.
afflay, vb. offend, 45/165.
ake, vb. ache, 67/86.
aknowe, pp. be a-, acknowledge,  
   confess, 86/19.
al, adj. pron. 2/34, 42, 7/39, 61/35, 
   64/10, 66/59, 119/371; adv. 93/ 
   135, 105/70.
alias, interj. 119/387.
alred, pron. gen. pl. of all, 108/10.
al-gate, adv. always, 81/77.
all, adj. 10/44.
alas, interj. alas, 67/95, 119/365, 
   370.
alle, adj. pron. 2/27, 37, 12/100, 
   89/24.
Alleluja, sb. alleluia, 46/2.
allow, vb. acknowledge, 106/103; 
   -ed, pp. 70/26.
almes, sb. alms, 29/69, 76/95; 
almesdede, sb. alms-deed, 30/89, 
   31/14, 34/5, 84/163.
almyjty, adj. almighty, 107/1, 111/ 
   113.
alon, adj. alone, 66/80; -e, 113/ 
   195; adv. 27/4.
als, adv. as, 111/129.
also, adv. 11/53; conj. 53/101.
Altere, sb. altar, 103/xxiii.
alway, adv. always, 26/54, 37/91,  
   93/145.
alysede, pp. put, 58/103.
amende, vb. amend, 6/163, 19/134, 
   38/135, 47/13, 52/46, 62/57, 85/ 
   186, 86/28.
amendment, sb. amendment, 63/ 
   79.
amendes, sb. amends, 34/5; -is,  
   75/84, 118/342.
amorous, adj. amorous, 93/125.
among, prep. 11/73, 20/188, 54/ 
   125, 77/139; adv. together, 69/16; 
   -e, adv. meanwhile, 120/400; 
   -es, prep. among, 98/70.
amountes, vb. 3. sg. amounts, 22/233.
amys, adv. amiss, 73/13.
an, indef. art. 3/75.
an, prep. in, 50/15.
and, conj. 1/3; if, 2/43, 49, 7/37.
ande, sb. mind, 115/264.
angels, sb. pl. 35/10, 40/191, 47/11, 77/139, 110/99, 111/110; gen. pl. 23/21, 42/50, 49/75, 94/180, 107/123.
anger, sb. 67/101.
anguysche, sb. anguish, 92/90.
another, pron. 5/147; another, 19/164; a-another, adj. 29/79.
anoyed, pp. annoyed, injured, 108/33.
anoyed, 23/26.
answered, vb. pt. answered, 94/162.
answere, vb. answer, 6/153, 42/61, 36/19, 115/236; a. for, 31/16; a. of, a. for, 33/72; sb. 90/55.
any, adj. 21/200.
apayre, vb. impair, injure, 10/18, 36/41.
apette, adv. a-piece, 52/42.
apette, vb. impeach, accuse, 100/136.
aple, vb. accuse, 33/71, 46/193, 64/111.
apere, vb. appear, 46/192.
apert, adv. openly, 52/54, 71/87.
appyly, sb. apple, 41/22.
arue, vb. bereave, 81/62.
argument, sb. 29/73, 105/72; -is, pl. 86/39; -s, pl. 114/223.
arjut, adv. aight, 36/63.
arm, sb. (limb), 68/139; -es, pl. 65/35, 93/149.
armes, sb. pl. (weapons), 8/51, 59/116, 133, 70/52.
array, sb. 6/2; -e, vb. 14/151, 40/180.
articles, sb. pl. 43/100.
as, adv. 4/110; conj. 61/27, as if, 16/52, 25/14, 91/81, as—as, 4/105.
aschamed, adj. ashamed, 111/107.
ases, vb. cease, 10/21, 50/4; -e, 62/54.
ashamed, adj. 9/4, 94/173.
aseke, vb. ask, 7/43, 29/68, 36/47, 49/97, 76/99; asken, pl. 29/66; asker, 3. sg. 76/39, 14/50.
askuse, vb. excuse, 17/83.
aspee, vb. espie, 10/45.
aspee, vb. espie, 91/66; -d, pp. 23/28.
aspye, vb. espie, 27/62, 51/36; -d, pp. 52/66.
aspyed, vb. pt. espied, 58/98.
assail, vb. assail, 22/237, 27/12.
assay, sb. trial, 9/77; vb. essay, try, 15/30, 19/158, 66/61, 74/57; -e, vb. 31/6.
assayle, vb. assail, 8/75, 12/84, 13/116, 59/125, 80/27.
Assenciou, sb. Ascension of Christ, 102/55.
assent, sb. 1/4, 51/12, 55/2; vb. 102/40; -e, vb. 80/24.
asess, vb. cease, 10/30, 98/85.
asise, sb. assize, session, size, 6/164, 9/13, 10/25, 36/65.
assoyle, vb. absolve, 95/206; -ly, 3. sg. resolves, 81/50.
astat, sb. state, condition, 72/107, 111/122; -e, sb. estate, class, condition, rank, possession, 19/151, 161, 22/241, 25/23, 63/73, 68/121, 79/14, 84/153, 91/76, 99/109, 100/149.
aswage, vb. assuage, 59/117.
at, prep. 4/94, 7/25, 20/172.
ataynt, pp. attained, convicted, 57/61.
atent, sb. intent, 50/108, 102/34.
atte, prep. at, 46/110, 110/77.
attent, sb. intention, 73/19, 80/92.
atwo, adv. in two, 92/117, 101/12.
atwyn, adv. in two, asunder, 116/286; atwynne, 83/144.
aunance, vb. 7/44, 24/43; -h, 3. pl. 99/122; -ment, sb. 120/417; aunaused, pp. 63/85.
auyale, vb. avail, 12/91, 28/25.
aueruce, sb. avarice, 96/14.
aught, vb. ought, 60/151.
auisement, sb. advisement, deliveration, 1/7.
auncetres, sb. pl. ancestors, 13/135.
aungel, sb. angel, 83/119, 102/46, 120/395.
aunsetres, sb. pl. ancestors, 72/118.
auntr', vb. adventure, venture, 68/140.
aunye, vb. vie, 81/67.
aunye, vb. advise, consider, 5/141, 6/162, 88, 24/45, 36/57, 52/45, 103/68; -d, pp. 93/126.
avowe, vb. avow, repeat openly, 17/87.
avyse, vb. warn, 17/81.
away, adv. 20/166, 195, 40/175, 94/176, 114/247, 248.
awayte, sb. await, 71/83.
awe, sb. 15/18, 36/59; stonden a., stand in a., 23/37, 49/83, 57/50, 63/90.
awen, adj. own, 7/34, 31/120, 95/194, 97/34, 99/120.
ayfer, adj. pron. 49/78, 105/60.
bad, vb. pt. bade, 32/24, 33/64, 34/95, 104/35; -e, 107/125.
bak, sb. back, 41/40.
bake, sb. bread, 105/66.
bakebon, sb. backbone, 65/33.
balaunce, sb. balance, 14/165, 62/37.
bande, sb. pl. bands, 109/46, 115/238.
banere, sb. banner, 71/64.
bank, sb. bench, 6/5.
bare, adj. 107/5; sb. pl. 26/37.
bare, vb. pt. bore, 41/40, 50/103.
bargayn, sb. bargain, 67/96, 82/92, 120/418.
barge, sb. 3/65.
bay, vb. bark at, 59/21.
bay, sb. extremity, distress, 8/76, 22/238, 33/54.
bayte, vb. 3. sg. baits, attacks, 71/82.
be, prep. by, 1/7, 113/181.
bed, sb. 7/25, 9/82, 31/9, 115/266.
bed, vb. pt. ordered, 29/63, 44/144, 74/34, 106/102.
bedded, pp. made the bed, 115/266.
bede, sb. prayer, 76/102; vb. ask, 20/170.
beede, vb. 3. sg. orders, 91/78.
before, adv. 64/16.
began, vb. pt. 70/47.
begeten, vb. make, produce, 8/59.
beggere, sb. beggar, 46/191.
begyled, pp. cheated, 69/18.
begote, sb. gain, profit, 55/12.
bekenyng, sb. beck, 72/124.
beme, sb. trumpet, 111/119.
ben, vb. be, are, 31/116, 50/120, 57/45, 62/59, 69/9, 15, 99/120, 107/2; -e, 19/145; pp. 6/9.
bende, vb. bend, 15/34, 27/71, 69/12, 78/161, 79/194, 82/105, 98/82.
benden, vb. pt. bent, 41/31.
benevse, sb. 39/161, 120/417; -s, pl. 61/28.
benevys, sb. 32/33.
bent, vb. 3. sg. bends, 16/58; pp. 3/69, 81, 29/74, 51/10, 65/38, 92/94.
berd, sb. beard, 65/53.
berelis, sb. burial, grave, 117/320.
beren, vb. bear, 66/50, 59, be.
beres, vb. 3. sg. 13/139, 142, 31/17, 66/60, 90/40, 96/3; bereth, 1/1, 4/97.
berkande, ppr. barking, pursuing, 22/238.
bersell, sb. bristle, 48/38.
berpe, sb. birth, 81/53.
bessouthe, pp. besought, 73/16.
best, adj. sup. 21/226, 53/84, 114/204; adv. 47/34, 74/32; sb. 67/102.
best, sb. beast, 15/24, 29/80, 56/28; -es, pl. 45/174, 105/76.
bestayle, sb. cattle, 11/67.
besye, vb. busy, 88/85; -n, 70/42.
bet, adj. comp. better, 81/66.
beter, adj. comp. better, 33/65, 42/63, 54/133, 76/104; adv. 60/151.
beth, vb. are, 2/26.
betok, vb. pt. committed, delivered, 22/246.
betray, vb. 32/38.
be-tyme, adv. betime, 61/32, 62/56.
betyng, sb. beating, 44/136.
be-wepe, vb. weep over, lament, 103/67.
bewrye, vb. betray, discover, 120/416.
bewte, sb. beauty, 75/66.
bid, vb. 40/5; bidde, 20/189; bidden, 84/149; biddles, 3. sg. 90/51; biddest, 95/187; bidde, 3. sg. 18/1115, 38/105, 90/45, 49, 50; biddis, 3. sg. 90/52, 54; biddip, 3. sg. 79/193, 91/85.
bigyled, vb. pt. cheated, 95/186.
bigynne, vb. begin, 12/102.
bije, vb. buy, 11/56.
bille, sb. bill, account, 24/70, 54/109.
bishop, sb. bishop, 39/155, 83/123.
bischoptiche, sb. bishopric, 39/154.
biternece, sb. bitterness, 108/35, 112/147, 115/256, 118/344.
btrait, vb. betray, 17/86.
blades, sb. pt. 22/6.
blake, adj. black, 34/2, 78/157, 88/88, 110/78.
blame, sb. 10/21, 43/82, 61/4, sin, 99/106; vb.16/42, 44; -d, pp.9/7, 111/105.
blasande, ppr. blazing, 6/12.
bled, vb. drop, 6/166, 57/70.
bleanche, vb. blench, 112/148.
blende, vb. blind; -s, 3. sg. 23/20.
blent, pp. blinded, 73/23, 105/54.
blessed, pp. 96/1; blesised, pp. 96/17.
blete, vb. blent, 39/158.
blis, sb. bliss, 2/28, 28/47, 96/9, 78/184; blisse, sb. 4/114, 24/63, 31/117, 53/98, 73/26; vb. bless, 98/133, 96/9; -d, pp. 53/91.
blo, sb. renown, 54/126.
blod, sb. blood, 6/166, 8/69, 47/15, 81/57, 84/153.
brome, vb. bloom, 3/62.
blood, sb. 91/83.
blossem, adj. blossomed, 6/1.
blowe, vb. blow, 26/59; -n, 3. pl. 111/119; pp. 35/30.
blond, adj. blind, 21/215, 22/7; sb. pl. 104/39; -e, adj. 11/77; sb. pl. 35/26, 77/134.
blys, sb. bliss, 33/79, 95/199, 113/176; blyssse, 118/346.
bode, vb. pt. 6/1.
boden, pp. ordered, 111/115.
bodily, adv. 23/23; -e, 25/8.
body, sb. 10/22, 30/95, 35/14, 40/182, 44/120, 51/15, 57/54, 64/4, 105/68; gen. 66/50; -es, pl. 81/75; -ly, adv. 25/1, 16, 26/40, 32/23, 75/80; -lye, 25/24, 26/32, 48, 56, 27/64, 72.
bott, pp. bought, 118/360, 374.
bok, sb. book, 111/111; -es, pl. 11/74, 82/108.
bold, adj. 6/157, 24/57, 53/76, 95/201; -e, adj. 77/126, 102/29; adv. 90/40; -ely, adv. 12/84.
bon, sb. bone, 48/54, 66/49, 107/114; -e, pl. 93/140; -es, pl. 75/67.
bond, vb. pt. bound, 47/31.
bond, sb. bondsman, 97/32; -e, adj. bound, in a servile state, 21/197; sb. 82/87.
bonet, sb. bonnet, part of a sail, 28/28.
boon, sb. bone, 119/379.
boote, adv. out, 6/1.
bord, sb. board, 7/25, 37/73, 60/154.
bore, sb. bore, hole, 4/95.
bore, pp. born, 102/41.
born, pp. 101/10, 113/169; borne, 20/179, 31/13, 93/149.
borwe, vb. borrow, 44/121, 72/96; -d, pp. 2/38, 38/129; -p, 3. sg. 63/75; -re, sb. gen. borrower, 98/76.
bosom, sb. 117/306.
bost, sb. boast, 59/123; -e, vb. 70/26, 97/43.
bosum, sb. bosom, 119/382.
bot, conj. but, 45/148, 56/40; -e, 108/18, 109/60, 63.
botemeles, adj. bottomless, 67/82.
boten, vb. pt. pl. bit, 41/32.
bothe, pron. both, 6/164; bope, 65/44, 91/70; b. and, conj. 12/110, 17/75, 66/67.


Glossarial Index.

bremene, sb. bottom, 17/99.
bouȝt, vb. pt. bought, 34/92, 41/28, 49/100, 73/12, 74/46; pp. 56/28, 76/96, 85/12; -e, pt. 43/90, 86/37.
boun, vb. bought, 109/47.
boun, adj. ready, 50/6.
bounden, pp. bound, 54/134, 92/114.
boundes, sb. pl. bounds, 21/212, 222.
bont, sb. valour, 51/18.
boures, sb. pl. bowers, abodes, 84/176.
bow, vb. 65/45, 88/87; -e, 43/78, 84, 54/133, 72/124, 92/116; -ed, pt. 70/27.
bow, sb. 41/31, 92/94; -e, 3/69, 81, 16/58, 58/87; -es, pl. 65/38.
bost, sb. box, 105/65.
braken, vb. pt. broke, 41/31.
brau, sb. 70/49.
brayn, sb. brain, 64/14, 67/112.
bred, sb. bread, 44/120, 70/49, 104/37, 42, 105/66, 68.
bred, sb. breadth, 4/102, 60/158.
breame, adj. blazing, 11/62.
brenne, vb. burn, 44/143, 54/115, 84/176, 103/63; -p, 3. sg. 11/62, 44/141; breunynge, ppr. 79/7, 102/26.
brent, pp. burnt, 8/70, 50/111, 111/110, 113/192.
brest, vb. burst, 41/36, 54/133.
brest, sb. breast, 41/32, 48/66, 65/25.
brege, sb. breath, vapour, 72/123, 118/333.
breipere, sb. gen. pl. brethren's, 97/34.
breipered, sb. brotherhood, 45/167.
breiperen, sb. pl. brethren, 43/88, 75/80, 85/186, 104/21.
brethern, sb. pl. brethren, 116/270.
brieve, vb. brow, 81/80.
brit, adj. bright, 6/12, 35/9, 84/176.
brot, pp. brought, 107/6, 117/315, 119/376.
broken, pp. 12/92, 18/119, 47/7, 52/43, 105/69.
brondes, sb. pl. swords, 65/38.
brondes, sb. pl. firebrands, 28/37.
brotel, adj. brittle, 110/92.
broȝelyng, sb. wretch, 46/191.
brother, sb. 89/11, 101/22; broȝer, 35/15.
brought, pp. 8/63; brouȝt, 8/76, 9/77, 22/238.
browded, pp. embroidered, 84/155.
brauȝt, adj. bright, 34/2, 43/92, 44/141, 47/20, 65/38, 78/157, 101/159; braȝtynes, sb. brightness, 119/386.
brynge, vb. bring, 22/236, 28/45; -e, 1/12, 5/131, 24/70, 40/191, 63/79; -en, pl. 66/52, 84/152, 92/100; -ep, 3. sg. 10/42, 14/153, 36/61, 72/121.
brynne, sb. burn, 28/37.
buffete, vb. buffet, beat, 82/90.
burgh, sb. borough, 10/34, 66/54.
burnysche, vb. burnish, clean, 34/2.
burye, vb. bury, 38/127.
buschel, sb. bushel, 100/156.
buske, sb. wood, 6/1.
but, conj. unless, 6/155, 24/62, 68/138, 80/2, 84/165; b. for, 8/72;
but, adv. only, 6/10, 7/26, 106/83.
buxom, adj. compliant, 96/18.
buxomness, sb. compliance, 72/121.
buyrnes, sb. pl. men, 6/5.
by, prep. 1/4, 10/38.
bycom, vb. pt. became, 42/52; -e, 101/22.
bye, vb. buy, 5/121, 28/20, 32/45, 118/358, 120/418.
byfelle, vb. pt. befell, happened, 47/17.
byfor, prep. before, 20/188, 39/168, 119/389; adv. 41/9, 65/37, 76/101, 88/79.
bygan, vb. pt. began, 114/231.
bygyled, pp. cheated, 89/12.
bygynne, vb. begin, 13/115, 58/107, 75/73, 81, 78/162; -p, 3. sg. 12/88.
byete, sb. gain, profit, 39/150.
by-jonde, prep. 51/25.
byhende, adv. behind, 46/209, 74/49; byhynd, 86/16; e, prep. 27/66, adv. 78/171.
byhyue, sb. behoof, 108/20.
byknowe, adj. known, 26/57.
bylapped, pp. wrapped, 117/302.
bylde, vb. build, 90/35, 96/19; pp. 98/63.
byluej, vb. 3. sg. is left, remains, 115/254.
byloued, adj. beloved, 19/148.
bylyue, sb. belief, 106/96.
bynde, vb. 101/21, 112/143, 115/238.
byseche, vb. beseech, 115/244, 118/357.
byshap, sb. shepherd, 39/155.
bysyde, adv. besides, 37/84, 82/91; bysysdes, prep. 115/258.
byte, vb. bite, 3/85.
byhenk, vb. bethink, 102/42.
bytwen, prep. between, 1/15, 34/90, 39/160, 82/100.
bytyme, adv. betime, 38/111.
caas, sb. case, cause, 95/194.
cacche, vb. catch, 93/148.
cake, sb. 105/68.
calde, vb. pt. called, 67/106.
call, vb. 50/1, 87/70; e, 21/207, 37/95, 42/55, 61/31, 84/148; c. as, consider as, 44/131, 134; -en, 18, 105; -ep, 3. sg. 90/43.
calt, pp. called, 100/151.
can, vb. 16/47, 17/69, 89, 42/63; know, 58/94, 70/43; -st, 42/62.
candel-lijt, sb. candle-light, 100/155.
candel-styke, sb. candle-stick, 101/157.
carayne, sb. carrion, 91/88.
care, sb. 26/36.
cas, sb. case, condition, 36/42, 85/187.
cast, vb. 51/38, 77/147, 110/85, 86; exert, 52/47; consider, 53/82; contrive, 57/66, 76, 63/98; pt. 109/67; pp. 69/4, 94/176, 95/194; caste, 39/137, 40/175, 86/40; -p, 3. sg. 91/79.
castell, sb. castle, 54/118; castels, pt. 51/19, 57/49.
catell, sb. cattle, 57/54.
cause, sb. 11/75, 14/161, 164, 82/91, 84/156, 108/38; -es, pt. 73/9.
certayn, in c., adv. certainly, 28/17.
certeyn, adj. certain, 82/111.
chace, vb. chase away, 85/189.
chaf, sb. chaff, 10/47.
challenge, vb. challenge, censure, 109/41.
chamberes, sb. pt. castles in the air, 90/35.
chambre, sb. chamber, 8/64, 21/203.
champion, sb. 80/25; champioun, 50/78; champyons, pt. 13/144.
charge, sb. 3/59, 24/45, 46, 31/17, 40/171.
chargeth, vb. 3. sg. charges, bids, 9/3.
charite, sb. charity, 1/23, 28/39, 81/70; charitee, 4/113, 6/159, 9/3.
charmes, sb. pt. charms, 70/51; vb. 3. sg. charms, withdraws, 23/19.
charyte, sb. charity, 22/247, 33/61, 65/32, 76/111.
chas, vb. chase, 45/174, 77/150, 87/61.
chaste, adj. 90/52.
chastise, vb. 3/77, 89/140, 46/185; chastice, 109/48, 111/125.
chastite, sb. chastity, 79/6.
chastyng, ppr. chastening, 44/139.
chastyse, vb. chastise, 42/55, 52/66, 60/162; -d, pp. 54/118.
chaunce, sb. chance, 8/47, 14/167; accident, 3/73.
chaunceller, sb. chancellor, 61/9.
change, sb. change, 10/43; vb. 16/53, 21/228, 56/26; -n, pt. 79/15; -p, 3. sg. 14/146.
chef, sb. chief, 64/15; adj. 71/81, 90/36.
chek, sb. cheek, 90/53.
chekkys, sb. pl. check, 72/108.
chep, adv. cheap, 36/53.
chepen, vb. buy, 70/23.
cherche, sb. church, 32/27.
cherische, vb. cherish, 57/64, 60/194; caste, 39/137, 40/175, 86/40; -p, 3. sg. 91/79.
Glossarial Index.

162, 80/41, 81/76; -[1], 3. pl. 58/89.
chery, sb. cherry, 14/145.
ches, vb. pt. chose, 11/54.
chese, vb. choose, 4/111, 7/13, 14/167, 60/153, 77/152.
chese, sb. cheese, 110/83.
chete, sb. cheat, 38/118.
cheualrous, adj. chivalrous, 11/71.
cheuentayn, sb. chieftain, 20/193.
cheynes, sb. pl. chains, 47/5.
chide, vb. 82/95.
chief, adj. chief, 13/124.
child, sb. 15/22, 54/113, 85/181; -e, 29/59, 90/39; pl. 96/21; childre, pl. 22/247; -n, 45/179, 106/73.
chiste, sb. chest, 101/158.
chialury, sb. chivalry, knights, 11/69.
chosen, pp. 94/175, 100/151.
choys, sb. choice, 48/61.
chylde, sb. child, 93/150.
chysel, sb. chisel, 116/298.
chyalrie, sb. knighthood, 51/34.
cite, sb. city, 1/18, 61/34; citee, 10/34.
claryte, sb. brightness, 75/70.
clay, sb. 16/62, 18/102, 66/63.
clayme, vb. claim, 72/117, 113/186; -n, pl. 118/338; -[1], 3. sg. 24/53, 114/218, 116/271; -[1], 3. sg. 108/30.
clene, adj. clean, 8/69, 19/135, 34/1, 37/74, 60/151, 75/90, 80/18, 100/126, 113/193; sb. sg. 99/97; -ly, adv. 83/114.
clensee, vb. cleanse, 115/250.
clepe, vb. call, 115/235; -d, pp. 98/83, 100/145.
cleere, adj. clear, bright, 31/117, 104/40.
clergy, sb. 11/68; -e, 25/22, 51/11.
clerk, sb. 39/143, 40/170, 80/21; -is, pl. 32/50.
clete, sb. bur, ne counte at o c., don't care a pin about, 38/110.
cleue, vb. cleave, cut, 92/117; -d, pp. 79/197.
cleuyn, vb. cleave, stick, 116/284.
cippen, vb. clip, cut, 36/49.
cloos, sb. close, enclosure, 57/59.
cloth, sb. 2/30; clope, 74/36.
clopes, pl. 11/56, 93/137.
clothes, 112/159.
clothe, vb. 8/46, 72/120; clope, 9/83, 26/37, 38/124, 56/30; -d, pp. 6/11, 111/123; -dest, pt. 2. sg. 110/89; -s, 3. sg. 15/12.
clopeyn, sb. clothing, 27/7.
clymbyng, sb. climbing, 62/42.
clyue, vb. cleave, divide, 106/89.
cochour, sb. lounge, 7/23.
coffres, sb. pl. coffers, 23/38.
coke, vb. fight, 51/29.
cokes, sb. gen. cook's, 25/19.
cokewolde, sb. cuckold, 102/27.
cold, adj. 6/159, 73/24; sb. 9/87, 66/69; -cold, sb. 90/34, 104/32; vb. grow cold, 102/31.
college, sb. college, 33/58.
com, vb. come, 81/58; pt. 77/129.
comandement, sb. commandment, 50/106.
comande, vb. command, 119/381; -ment, sb. commandment, 12/106, 45/161, 93/94, 102/36; -ments, sb. pl. 76/98, 103/65, 106/102; -ments, 1/22.
come, vb. 8/65, 72, 25/5, 35/23, 67/104, 103/59, 118/86, 119/389; pt. 41/37, 99/102; comest, pres. 2. sg. 110/80, 94; cometh, pres. 3. sg. 8/60; come', 65/20, 91/77; pt. 37/73, 75/64.
comely, adj. 55/152.
comon, adj. common, 62/67, 81/63; -e, sb. common, 1/12; -s, sb. sg. common people, 55/137; pl. 12/103, 63/78.
comoun, adj. common, 12/98; -s, sb. sg. common people, 10/29; pl. 10/27, 12/99, 51/11; -ly, adv. 18/127.
company, sb. 25/10, 78/79, 104/21, 113/189; -e, 81/74, 114/214.
compas, sb. compass, circuit, 109/66.
conceyued, pp. conceived, 101/11, 113/194.
condicion, sb. condition, 79/1; condicoun, 52/62.
conquest, sb. 71/84.
consayl, sb. counsel, 109/42.
conscience, sb. 3/67, 5/137, 18/105, 108, 82/95, 85/1, 120/416; gen. 72/95; for c., f. c.' sake, 84/147.
contemplacion, sb. contemplation, 79/7, 84/168, 102/26; contemplación, 20/178.
contemplatif, adj. contemplative, 84/150.
contrary, sb. country, 21/206.
contrarious, adv. 96/12.
contrary, 108/14; unruily, 93/135.
contre, sb. country, 51/21.
contricion, sb. contrition, 80/35; contricion, 20/180.
contruye, vb. contrive, 62/61.
coost, sb. coast, 59/121.
courage, sb. courage, 7/19, 12/85, 87, 24/61, 58/95, 101/15, 113/178.
corayest, vb. curriest, 20/190.
corn, sb. 11/67, 19/143.
cors, sb. corpse, body, 72/120.
cost, vb. 12/91; sb. value, 106/85.
costage, sb. damage, 64/103.
couenaunt, sb. covenant, contract, 35/31, 114/227.
couent, sb. convent, 80/44.
couetous, sb. pl. covetous people, 67/83.
couetys, sb. covetousness, 39/137, 62/54, 74/38; -e, 62/60.
counforted, pp. comforted, 97/39.
counsaile, sb. counsel, 22/239, 1.
counsayle, 8/73, 12/82, 89, 120/406; counsel, 1/2, 3/60, 9/78, 11/80, 64/15, 90/41, 118/345; counseile, vb. 28/43, 54/112; counseille, sb. 9/10; counseled, vb. pt. 59/135, 69/5; counselere, sb. counsellor, 61/11; counsell, sb. counsel, 12/96; counseyle, vb. 28/38; counseylep, pl. 96/6.
counte, vb. count, estimate, 30/91, 38/110, 39/142; -d, pp. 29/59; -s, pl. 22/235; -p, pl. 105/61.
counterfete, vb. counterfeit, 35/38.
countertayl, sb. counterrately, 22/236.
countrefete, vb. counterfeit, 83/128; -st, 81/69; -p, 3. sg. 93/153.
countretayle, sb. counterrately, 102/47, 119/393.
cours, sb. course, 10/40, 62/67.
court, sb. 58/89.
coward, adj. 8/74; -is, sb. coward-ice, 19/144; -ys, 24/61, 59/135; -yse, 11/75.
craccche, sb. cratch, 93/146.
craft, sb. force, power, 10/33, 53/75, 76, 71/60; skill, 116/298; -es, pt. handicraftsmen, 66/58; -y, adj. practising a handicraft, 61/35.
crakowed, adj. pointed, 93/138.
crepe, vb. creep, 72/120.
crie, vb. cry, 30/90.
cristen, adj. Christian, 8/69, 33/81, 104/38, 41; sb. pl. 54/123.
crooddest, vb. pt. curdledst, 110/83.
croos, sb. cross, 92/116.
crown, sb. crown, 50/xii, 8.
crowele, adj. cruel, 24/49.
crowne, sb. crown, 51/9, 16, 24, 52/72, 53/96, 104, 61/10; -d, pp. 92/115.
croys, sb. cross, 41/24, 102/52.
crucifyed, pp. crucified, 94/156.
crye, vb. cry, 29/70, 33/70.
curatours, sb. pl. curates, 33/71.
cure, sb. 31/17, 39/154, 40/170, 44/132.
curyd, pp. cured, 117/326.
custom, sb. 58/82, 72/117, 82/93.
cyte, sb. city, 61/21, 66/54.
dagged, adj. cut into slips, 93/137.
dale, sb. valley, 51/14.
dampnacound, sb. damnation, 106/78.
dampne, vb. damn, 57/69, 58/104, 108/37, 111/18, 118/361; -p, 3. sg. 56/24; dampnyd, sb. pl. 120/409.
damysele, sb. damsels, girl, 26/49.
dar, vb. dare, 8/75, 12/84, 15/9, 71/66; -st, 43/83.
dase, vb. dazzle, 67/90, 110.
date, sb. 76/112.
daunce, sb. dance, 7/42.
daunger, sb. danger, 16/39; -e, power, 31/116; make d., hesitate, 77/153.
dawnted, pp. encouraged, 63/85.
day, sb. 8/74, 9/84, 13/133, 25/18; -es, pl. 24/54, 35/20, 67/98, 109/51, 52, 117/321; gen. pl. 107/2.
daynte, sb. dainty, 82/104.
declaryng, sb. declaring, 79/xviii.
ded, adj. dead, 106/98, 107/115; -e, sb. pl. 38/127.
ded, sb. death, 44/118, 56/20, 105/46; -e, 62/43.
ded, sb. deed, 118/343; -e, 6/155, 7/22, 12/111, 33/84, 38/127; sake, 70/34; -es, pl. 81/71.
dede, vb. pl. did, 21/208, 27/2, 28/21, 32/45, 42/51, 81/80, 120/415, 418.
dedely, adj. mortal, 112/138.
dedly, adj. deadly, mortal, 14/149, 27/7, 30/105, 37/86, 69/150.
deef, adj. deaf, 21/215.
deele, sb. deal, quantity, 68/116.
dees, sb. dais, throne, 98/83.
defame, sb. slander, 10/20; vb. 53/73.
defaut, sb. default, 31/15; -e, 46/205; want, 12/89, 29/75, 71/59.
defence, sb. 83/125, 84/151.
defende, vb. defend, 19/139, 58/95, 59/125.
defens, sb. defence, 68/138.
defoule, vb. defile, 44/127; -d, pp. 94/181, 113/181; defowlte, 100/125.
degre, sb. degree, rank, manner, condition, 1/20, 10/39, 44, 38/131, 45/182, 59/39, 60/1, 61/18, 65/26, 71/69.
del, sb. deal, 40/171; a dele, adv. in some degree, 93/128; ech a dele, adv. entirely, 74/37; a dell, much, 58/97.
delay, sb. 31/16, 32/24, 32/40; -e, 31/viii, 8.
dele, vb. deal, give, 33/66, 64/109, 68/124, 96/4; -st, hast intercourse, 43/104.
deliuere, vb. deliver, 72/108, 115/257.
delyte, vb. delight, 97/43.
delyuere, vb. deliver, 118/331, 119/383.
dene, sb. din, 94/164.
dent, sb. stroke, 59/120.
departe, vb. depart, 23/14, 90/38, 99/111; -p, 3. pl. 88/104.
dep, adv. deep, 18/102; sb. the main, 60/146.
dere, adj. 79/190; adv. 5/121, 32/45, 36/53, 43/90, 112, 67/96, 94/178.
derk, adj. dark, 49/74; sb. 53/93, 88/101.
derkenes, sb. darkness, 42/59, 50/118, 104/33, 117/325; -se, 115/266, 117/307, 119/368.
derne, adj. secret, 53/94; sad, 35/38.
derrere, adv. dearer, 49/100, 85/12.
des, sb. dais, high table, 9/6.
descryuyng, sb. description, 64/xv.
desert, sb. merit, 19/162, 33/68.
deserued, vb. pt. 86/24; deseruyd, pp. 120/410.
deses, vb. deceases, 13/134.
despence, sb. dispensation, 83/121; vb. dispense, do without, 83/123.
despise, vb. 25/26, 44/132, 103/70.
despit, a^ens d., prep. in despite of, 72/95; -e, sb. 50/107.
despuse, vb. despise, 23/35; despyse, 116/289; despyshed, pp. 69/147.
despyt, sb. despite, 44/115; -e, vb. 92/103.
dest, vb. doest, 30/89.
destaunce, sb. inconvenience, 98/78; reserve, 14/157.
destroyed, pp. shed, 8/69.
destroye, vb. destroy, kill, 53/84.
desyre, vb. desire, 44/125.
dep, sb. death, 11/78, 14/150, 24/53, 27/10, 34/98, 42/60, 63/98; deth, 95/169, 207; dejes, gen. 64/102.
dep, vb. does, 24/54; deth, pl. 3/70.
dette, sb. debt, 38/129, 132, 133, 44/130.
deueles, sb. pl. devils, 78/157;

deuelys, gen. sq. 109/46.
deuere, sb. duty, 72/114.
deuocion, sb. devotion, 79/5, 80/37, 83/117, 84/167; deuocioun, 20/183, 24/67, 27/66, 55/150.
deuyn, adj. divine, 44/130.
deuysed, adj. disposed, 69/145.
dewe, adj. due, 27/66; adv. 83/113; -ly, adv. 72/114.
deye, vb. die, 72/105.
deynte, sb. dainty, 97/55.
die, vb. 29/80; die, 27/16, 28/32, 30/88.
diit, vb. prepare, 59/138; pp. 81/71, 114/228.

Dirige, 107/xxiv.
discomfites, vb. defeats, 80/26.
discrcion, sb. discretion, 80/22;
discrcion, 20/181, 76/121; discrscion, 94/154, 166.
dispyse, vb. despise, 82/98.
disserue, vb. deserve, 18/111.
distance, sb. discord, 55/146; dish-
taunce, 1/13; inconvenience, 10/41; alienation, 61/36.
distresse, sb. distress, 8/52.
distroyd, pp. destroyed, 52/68;
distroye, vb. destroy, 46/184; -d, pp. 68/142; -p, 3. sg. 13/114, 41/14.
diuces, sb. the rich Man, 46/206.
do, vb. 4/116, 6/164; -est, 112/146; -n, 20/172, 86/42; -st, 9/84, 42/65; th, sg. 4/105; -p, 28/31; pl. 79/10.
dol, sb. lamentation, 68/114.
does, vb. 112/146.
doluen, pp. dug, 18/102.
dom, sb. doom, 88/107; -e, 110/79, 114/217, 221, 228; -es, pl. 10/26, 57/71.
dombe, adj. dumb, 21/216.
domesday, sb. doomsday, 28/18, 34/102, 119/381, 388.
donghille, sb. dunghill, 109/72.
dool, sb. affliction, 72/105.
doom, sb. 3/68, 26/29, 30/103, 55/9, 81/71; jurisdiction, 53/89.
dotard, sb. 72/105.
double, adj. 1/2.
doun, adv. down, 91/79, 94/160.
doun, pp. done, 109/59.
doute, sb. doubt, 104/20.
dowle, adj. double, 3/71, 44/126, 71/78.
downe, sb. hill, 51/14.
dowte, sb. doubt, 98/79; vb. dread, fear, 100/141.
drane, sb. drone, 8/60.
drawe, vb. draw, turn, 15/23, 38/111; withdraw, 63/95, 71/92; pp. 23/39; -n, pp. 37/77, 92/94.
dred, pp. overlaved, 9/4.
dreadful, adj. dreadful, 118/332.
dresse, vb. dress, prepare, 8/55.
dreuens, vb. pt. pt. drove, 47/12.
dronken, adj. drunken, 90/29.
dronkenesse, sb. drunkenness, 82/103.
drope, sb. drop, 4/118, 111/135.
drouetb, vb. 3 sg. troubles, 116/274.
drowned, vb. pt. 42/46.
drowtes, sb. dryness, 46/184.
drye, adj. dry, 112/142; sb. dry-
ness, 66/67; vb. to be dry, 67/94.
drye, vb. suffer, 43/93.
dynk, sb. drink, 67/104, 74/36, 105/57; -e, 5/150, 38/123; -es, pl. 82/103.
dynke, vb. drink, 22/234, 66/72, 81/80, 94/153; -st, 67/86.
dynue, vb. drive, 39/163; pp. 28/26; -p, 3. sg. 13/120, 104/29, 32; pl. 79/12.
dulle, vb. become dull, 67/89.
dure, vb. last, 36/71.
durked, pp. darkened, 105/53.
durste, vb. pt. durst, 69/2.
dust, sb. 108/29, 110/75.
duwe, adj. dye, 44/130.
dygge, vb. dig, 66/63, 69/2.
dye, pp. prepared, 30/103, 95/192,
114/217; established, 9/11; appointed, 88/99, 103; directed, 104/16.

dyne, vb. dine, 66/70.

dysmembre, vb. dismember, 87/76.

dyspyce, vb. despise, 108/24.

dyuerce, adj. divers, 105/51.

ebbe, vb. ebb, 14/1.

ech, pron. each, 120/411; -e, 1/1, 8/57, 13/116, 22/47, 87/59; echon, 97/52, 120/410.


eft, adv. after, again, 17/88, 40/184, 56/13; -e, 58/83.

eke, vb. increase, 5/145, 90/51.

elde, sb. old age, 24/58.

elles, adv. else, 9/87, 29/79; ellis, 91/70; ellys, 31/13, 40/6, 69/12.

ele, sb. ell, 36/52.

embrowdid, pp. embroidered, 6/12.

emyydis, prep. amidst, 70/56.

enchaunted, pp. enchanted, 63/82.

encrese, sb. increase, 116/276; vb. 50/2; 92/93; encreces, 86/42; -t, 3. sg. 113/184; -encres, 61/27; -t, 3. sg. 97/42; -th, 3. sg. 4/108; encreseyng, sb. increase, 71/67.

ende, sb. end, 12/88, 15/6, 22/229, 69/11; make e., take an end, 78/163; vb. 27/2, 53/82, 65/48; -s, 3. sg. 10/23; -t, 51/34; pt. 104/28; endid, pt. 72/118.


endite, sb. indigent, 112/150.

enemy, sb. 15/28, 70/33, 80/26; -s, pl. 13/115, 16/37, 42/46; gen. pl. 20/196.

Englische, adj. English, 54/121.

ensample, sb. example, 68/141, 97/44; ensample, 5/78.

entendement, sb. meaning, 1/2, 3/71.

enuye, sb. envy, 81/65, 70.

eny, pron. any, 33/58, 63/97.

er, conj. before, 2/55, 4/109, 28/30, 31/120, 62/53, 64/16, 111/136.

erande, sb. cause, purpose, 2/46, 20/175, 74/31, 78/172, 82/112.

er, sb. ear, 104/23; pl. 67/89; -n, 67/109; eryn, 64/13.

er, vb. show mercy, 12/103.

POEMS (OXP.)

ered, pp. imprinted, 116/294.

erly, adv. early, 68/127, 91/78, 100/129.

erhe, sb. earth, 17/97, 46/183, 53/90, 64/3, 96/27; gen. 118/333; erthe, 112/137, 116/271.

erhely, adj. earthly, 41/17, 55/144, 75/66.

es, vb. 3. sq. is, 93/121; pl. 113/174.

ese, sb. ease, 21/209, 25/16, 32/33, 45/154.

est, adv. east, 114/208.

estate, sb. 4/97.

estre, sb. Easter, 106/100; Estren, pl. 104/28, 106/98.

ete, vb. eat, 20/234, 36/70, 37/78, 70/49, 94/153, 105/61; -n, pl. pres. 106/100; pl. pt. 106/98; -st, 2. sg. pres. 67/86; -b, pl. 107/126.

euel, sb. pl. wicked people, 103/60; adv. 8/66, 94/129; -e, 7/29.
euelfare, sb. mischief, 90/30.
euell-sponnen, adj. ill-spun, 98/64.
euene, adj. even, right, just, 3/61, 6/164, 9/12, 13, 34/103; adv. 74/44, 76/94; -est, sup. 76/124.
euenhede, sb. evenness, impartiality, 1/6, 14.
eueralstynge, adj. 117/309; adv. 117/329.
euerons, adv. evermore, always, 13/141.
euery, pron. every, 9/6.
euerydele, pron. everything, 73/5.
euere, adv. ever, 60/156.
euyl, sb. evil, 74/56; adj. 12/93, 57/69; eyull, sb. 77/151; adj. 52/55.

excusyd, pp. excused, 120/403, 409.

executours, sb. pl. executors, 22/232.

ey, sb. eye, 113/185; -en, pl. 64/12, 67/110, 115/256; -s, pl. 41/18.

face, sb. 20/188, 44/133, 45/175, 95/200, 114/226.

M
fader, sb. father, 23/11, 45/163, 85/181, 89/10, 116/268; gen. 102/56; fadir, 50/104, 54/113; fadyr, 54/115; fadres, gen. sg. 94/159; pl. 107/123.
faile, vb. fail, 22/3.
faire, adj. fair, 6/3; adv. 36/43, 83/131.
fal, vb. fall, 64/16; sb. 37/81, 66/73.
fall, vb. 87/72; -e, 21/202, 24/52, 34/89, 37/90, 102/30; befall, 3/73; -e, 3. sg. 37/91.
fals, adj. false, 1/4, 6/157, 13/121; sb. pl. 10/20, 58/102, 99/122; -e, adj. 5/121, 6/158; sb. pl. 52/60, 58/102.
falsed, sb. falsehood, 17/93, 52/67, 53/73, 55/6, 12, 58/99; gen. 15/12.
falsely, adv. 25/6, 57/91.
falsed, sb. falsehood, 3/62, 10/22, 18/113, 23/33.
fame, sb. 7/18, 27/61, 60/2.
fande, vb. seek, try, 115/242.
fane, sb. weather-cock, 8/58.
fantasie, sb. fancy, fictitious tale, 89/5.
fardel, sb. 29/52, 119/391.
fare, vb. 7/29, 68/120, 69/1, 93/129, 107/7; f. with, treat, 44/121; -f, 3. sg. 14/2, 41/9.
fas, sb. face, 111/131.
fast, adj. 105/46, 114/222; adv. 57/58, 94/163, 112/145; -e, adv. 18/117, 19/146, 63/100, 81/67.
faste, vb. fast, 67/105, 107, 68/114, 89/23, 90/50; fastynge, sb. fast, 84/163.
fat, sb. 113/199.
fatte, adj. fat, 45/150.
fauel, sb. chestnut horse, 20/190.
faust, vb. pt. fought, 59/112.
faour, sb. favour, 1/15, 55/9, 56/22, 65/46.
fauoured, pp. favoured, 6/156.
fawte, sb. fault, want, 10/27, 12/92, 53/102; -s, pl. 19/137, 63/70.
fay, adj. dead, 21/198.
fay, sb. faith, 18/120, 34/85, 43/100, 104/20.
fayle, vb. fail, 12/85, 77/123, 80/31, 119/378; -f, 3. sg. 77/126.
fayn, adj. fain, glad, joyful, 26/47, 48/65; 97/54; -e, 21/221.
fayre, adj. fair, nice, 13/122, 14/145, 21/227, 43/107, 64/13, 83/132, 94/180; adv. 7/27, 93/134; sb. fairness, 113/178.
fayrenesse, sb. fairness, beauty, 43/111, 64/106; fayrenesse, 48/52.
fayrest, adj. sup. fairest, 55/143.
fayp, sb. faith, 114/210.
faytour, sb. hypocrite, 8/63.
fe, sb. fee, 61/23.
feble, adj. feeble, 8/53, 24/58, 27/61; sb. pl. 51/38.
feblenes, sb. feebleness, 24/60, 51/36; -se, 68/128.
fed, sb. feud, deadly quarrel, 56/18.
fed, sb. food, 74/36.
fede, vb. fed, 7/28, 8/46, 26/37, 38/124, 45/150, 58/102, 65/32, 70/50, 103/64, 107/110, 112/159; -f, 3. sg. 91/83.
fee, sb. 45/162, 66/52, 73/17, 86/24, 114/218.
feet, sb. pl. 66/61, 65, 67/95, 98, 111, 78/118.
fel, sb. skin, 116/292.
felaschip, sb. fellowship, comrades, 67/100; -e, 97/48; felaship, 77/128.
feld, sb. field, 109/71; -e, 39/166, 51/14.
fele, adj. much, many, 32/52, 45/155, 78/179, 96/2.
fele, vb. feel, 4/109, 73/3, 101/13.
fele, adj. cruel, bloody, 48/53; felle, 42/58, 119/385.
felle, sb. skin, 88/95, 102/50, 119/379.
felle, vb. fell, knock down, 13/140.
felle, vb. pt. fell, 20/185.
feoun, sb. felon, 65/23.
fellow, sb. fellow, 7/13, 16/44, 21/204, 205; -e, 7/41.
felowsheip, sb. fellowship, 113/196.
felpe, sb. filth, 75/68.
felyng, sb. feeling, 64/6, 107/113, 115, 117, 119.
felynge, sb. hiding-place, refuge, 116/273.
fen, sb. 110/74.
fend, sb. fiend, enemy, 103/70; -e, 16/39, 29/54, 78/165, 79/196; -es, gen. 2/55; pt. 23/21; -is, sg. 48/68; pl. 22/235, 94/182; pl. gen. 7/33, 43/108, 94/182; -ys, pl. 3/87, 110/101, 118/338.
Glossarial Index.

163

fende, vb. ward off, defend, 8/75; 12/84, 65/35, 78/175.
fer, adj. far, 7/23; adv. 36/52, 52/58, 94/184; -e, adv. 78/8.
ferd, sb. fear, 55/7; adj. afraid, 36/69.
fere, sb. companion, 43/108, 49/73, 94/182.
ferly, sb. wonder, 47/17.
ferner, adv. formerly, 56/31; -e, 48/65.
ferre, adv. far, 8/65.
ferpe, adj. fourth, 47/33.
fest, vb. fasten, 114/210.
fest, sb. feast, 46/1, 108/16; -e, 97/56, 107/110.
fet, vb. pt. fetched, 47/19.
fewe, adj. 32/51; sb. 100/151.
feynt, adj. faint, 27/3, 69/14.
ferpe, adj. fourth, 72/116.
fight, sb. 5/130, 7/30, 8/52; flit, 13/140, 30/98, 54/129; vb. 52/67; -e, 11/55; -ep, 3. sg. 2/111.
flit, pp. filled, 27/6.
file, sb. filth, 101/7.
fingere, sb. pl. fingers, 68/134.
first, adj. 104/26; adv. 21/208, 39/161, 47/9; -e, adj. 11/60.
fit, sb. shock, blow, 52/45.
flaterer, sb. flatterer, 59/134.
flatelye, sb. flattery, 28/22.
flateryng, ger. flattering, 7/33, 42, 8/49.
flatre, vb. flatter, 75/92.
filme, vb. fly, 111/115; expel, 83/116; -d, pp. 63/86.
flesch, sb. flesh, 27/3, 41/14, 64/105; -e, 119/379; -es, pl. 116/283.
fleschely, adj. fleshy, 18/109, 81/54, 94/171, 108/16; fleschely, 2/44, 18/105, 27/64, 90/42; adv. 105/45; fleschlye, adj. 109/49.
flit, pp. flit, flit, 52/42, 90/25.
flyye, vb. fly, 95/208.
flye, vb. fly, 62/47.
flie, sb. arrow, 64/102; -n, 48/38.
flood, sb. 46/184.
florische, vb. flourish, 7/27.
flour, sb. flower, 55/143; -e, 51/34; -es, pl. 6/3, 52/41, 75/66, 113/177.
floure, sb. flour, 70/50.
flowe, vb. flow, 14/1, 92/118; -n, pp. 47/7.
flyye, vb. fly, 91/82.
flynt, sb. flint, 116/297.
flyt, vb. flit, 70/54, 73/8.
flyte, vb. scold, 30/93, 92/97.
fo, sb. enemy, 16/68, 61/6, 69/17; pl. 110/100; fon, pl. 65/35, 69/14.
fode, sb. food, 8/54, 105/58.
fold, sb. time, 35/21.
fold, sb. earth, 72/113.
folde, sb. fold, enclosure, 39/158.
fold, vb. yield, give way, 77/125.
foles, sb. pl. fools, 7/35, 69/6.
fowlynge, sb. what one follows or aims at, aim, 114/234.
foly, sb. folly, 3/58, 32/44, 41/20; gen. 10/39; -es, pl. 62/xvi.
folyhede, sb. foolishness, 69/1.
fomen, sb. pl. enemies, 59/109.
fonde, sb. seek, try, 26/51, 120/415.
fong, vb. get, 45/162, 86/24; -es, 3. sg. 98/66.
foon, sb. enemy, 4/106, 15/25, 26, 24/68, 68/143, 70/50; -n, pl. 13/140.
foomen, sb. pl. enemies, 39/41.
foot, sb. 50/102; -e, 6/3.
for, prep. 1/11; conj. 2/45, 8/68; f. to, prep. in order to, 26/40.
forbed, vb. pt. forbade, 56/21, 62/41.
forbede, vb. forbid, 32/26.
forber, vb. spare, 114/206; -e, forbear, avoid, 87/52, 63.
forbore, pp. forborne, 83/139.
forborn, pp. removed, 52/57, 113/173.
forcast, pp. forecast, 56/20.
fordon, pp. undone, spoiled, 117/316.
fore, prep. for, 99/102.
forestes, sb. pl. forests, 45/174.
forfete, vb. 65/23, 37/101; -d, pt. 47/10; -st, 77/146.
forfete, vb. forget, 37/94, 40/188; pp. 35/30.
forge, vb. 3. sg. forges, contrives, 17/93, 63/97.
forseue, vb. forgive, 106/106.
forso, vb. forsoo, lose, 26/42, 92/119.
forlore, pp. lost, 54/119, 75/88.
forme, sb. form, 40/182.
fornyacacion, sb. fornication, 102/28.
fors, sb. effort, 26/52.
forsake, vb. 34/4, 70/35, 77/155, 95/191; pp. 89/21; -n, 91/86.
forsope, adv. forsooth, 77/136, 107/2, 112/146.
forswere, adv. forswear, 44/115.
forsworn, adj. perjured, 52/59.
forth, adv. 7/15, 28; for', 36/45, 41/36.
for-thy, conj. therefore, 28/24, 39/144, 71/62; for-hy, 35/16, 32.
fourty, sb. 39/146; gen. 101/11.
fostre, vb. foster, feed, 46/201.
fot, sb. foot, 112/153.
foul, adj. 14/147, 75/68; -e, 46/202; adv. 8/62, 25/26; -ere, comp. 101/5.
founden, pp. found, 92/107.
foundour, sb. founder, 79/3.
foure, num. four, 36/50, 64/11, 72/113.
fourme, sb. form, 44/120.
fourty, num. forty, 42/50.
fram, prep. from, 119/383.
fraternite, sb. fraternity, 91/60.
freek, sb. fellow, 72/99.
frele, adj. frail, 27/3, 48/50, 64/105, 68/126.
frend, sb. friend, 12/105, 15/26, 27, 24/168, 67/100, 78/174; -e, 15/25, 36, 27/69, 78/167; pl. 69/13, 79/198, 98/86; -es, 4/100, 116/289; -is, 12/109, 14/157, 159; -ys, 110/99.
frere, sb. friar, 40/5.
fro, prep. from, 2/42, 3/58, 15/25, 26; adv. 119/368; from, prep. 109/56.
ful, adj. full, 4/106, 12/105, 32/42; adv. very, 2/38, 5/121, 19/142, 36/44, 68/135; 90/26; full, adj. 36/54; adv. 45/155.
fulfilde, pp. filled, 113/172.
fulfills, vb. fullfil, 43/79, 72/104, 81/54.
fulfyllep, vb. 3. sg. fulfills, 99/103.
fyere, sb. fire, 13/118.
fyfte, adj. fifth, 48/41.
fyfty, num. fifty, 69/15.
fye, vb. hate, 91/72.
fythe, sb. flight, 44/143, 65/23; vb. 114/232, 115/259; -e, 90/53.
fygure, sb. figure, type, 107/122.
fylde, pp. filled, 97/57.
fyled, pp. defiled, 99/105.
fylle, vb. fill, 23/38.
fylth, sb. filth, 101/5; fylpe, 46/202.
fylthy, adj. filthy, 101/3.
fynde, vb. find, 4/90, 11/74, 45/176, 72/113, 77/132, 80/23, 101/23, 112/141.
fynde, vb. supply, procure, 8/54, 46/204, 61/29; -p, 3. sg. 73/21, 98/71.
fyne, vb. pay a fine, 41/38.
fynger, sb. finger, 68/137.
fyngres, sb. pl. fingers, 65/37, 68/133.
fuye, num. five, 30/39, 103/68.
gadere, vb. gather, 25/9; -th, 3. sg. 99/104; gadre, 14/4, 81/59, 116/280; -d, pp. 119/391; gadrid, pp. 55/1; gadryng, ppr. 96/14, sb. 103/5.
\(3\)af, vb. pt. 41/22, 44/118, 48/57, 56/23, 86/32, 110/91, 119/386.
galle, sb. gall, 44/119.
game, sb. sport, amusement, 27/63, 44/113; -s, pl. 70/40.
garnier, sb. gall, 67/84.
gat, vb. pt. gotst, 100/150.
gate, sb. gate, 42/69, 47/36, 76/110, 79/12; -s, pl. 75/87, 119/384; gates, pl. paths, 47/30.
gawdy, adj. gaudy, 6/11.
gay, adj. 6/12, 9/78, 17/78, 32/46.
gaye, sb. gayety, 71/81.
\(3\)e, pron. you, 1/6, 7/35, 9/83.
gostly, 2/45, 22/7, 28/31, 32/23, 41/13; adj. 96/22, 105/58.
goten, pp. got, 4/117.
3ouen, pp. given, 104/20, 41.
gouernance, sb. 55/151; gouern-
naunce, 1/10, 10/43, 13/137, 14/ 154, 24/41, 61/34.
gouernour, sb. governor, 55/138; pl. 61/21; -e, 23/11; -es, pl. 13/ 129; -s, pl. 1/17.
goueryng, sb. government, 64/11.
3our, adj. your, 67/102; -e, 1/20, 3/87, 7/34, 13/133, 35/25; -es, pron. 1/19, 13/131, 57/51; 3oures-
elenu, yourselves, 35/12.
3ouple, sb. youth, 57/51, 112/144.
gow, sb. gull, 17/84.
3owthe, sb. youth, 29/49.
grace, sb. 12/93, 20/186, 23/20; excellence, 20/165.
grace, vb. enjoy the favour of God, 52/61.
grame, sb. anger, 44/119, 71/78, 92/102.
gras, sb. grace, 36/47, 43/96, 77/ 148.
grae, sb. grave, 81/53, 90/45, 115/ 254.
grauen, pp. engraved, 116/297.
gre, sb. degree, rank, 27/15.
gre, sb. favour, will, 42/72, 88/82.
greceles, adj. grassless, 45/150.
gref, sb. grief, 92/75.
gren, sb. green, 6/11.
gres, sb. grass, 11/62, 22/6.
gresse, vb. graze, 62/46.
gret, adj. great, 9/86, 10/30, 11/61, 43/82, 66/56, 82/104, 84/155; -e, 14/158, 37/86, 70/56, 82/103; adv. 55/10.
grette, adj. great, 37/93; -r, comp.

60/2, 61/4; -re, 35/27, 107/120; -st, sup. 100/86.
greuaunce, sb. grievance, 1/12, 4/ 91, 14/164, 38/107, 40/185.
greue, vb. grieve, 3/74, 17/76, 44/ 113, 78/162; -d, pl. 41/39; -s, 3. sg. 12/101; -p, 3. sg. 32/46.
greues, sb. pl. griefs, 5/127.
grewe, vb. pt. grew, 41/24, 113/ 182.
ground, sb. 65/47.
groundid, pp. grounded, 33/61.
grow, vb. 65/47; -e, 11/61, 37/86, 59/142, 83/117; -ep, 3. sg. 15/15.
grucche, vb. grudge, grumble, 26/53.
grynde, vb. grind, 67/108.
grype, vb. gripe, grasp, 82/83.
gryslyhede, sb. horror, 117/330.
gryue, vb. grieve, 108/18.
guile, vb. pt. guile, 24/25.
guilteus, adj. guiltless, 98/61.
gut, adv. yet, 2/39, 9/3, 28/39, 43/77.
gyde, sb. guide, 99/120, 114/225.
gyde, adj. giddy, fickle, 58/78.
gyed, pp. governed, 52/71.
gyft, sb. gift, 98/62.
gyfe, vb. guide, 30/110.
gyle, sb. guile, deceit, 13/122, 17/ 93; -s, pl. 63/97.
gylt, sb. guilt, 41/25, 57/67, 72/97, 73/14; -es, pl. 41/39; -is, 50/103.
gynne, vb. begin, 27/2.
gynnyng, sb. beginning, undertaking, 38/110.
gys, sb. practice, custom, 58/91; -e, 36/67, 26/31, 44/128.
yue, vb. give, 1/5, 2/44, 28/29, 117/308, 309.

habergeoun, sb. habergeon, 51/30.
habyte, sb. habit, 83/114.
had, vb. pt. 6/9; hadde, 85/7, 101/ 16; -st, 2. sg. 15/28.
had-y-wist, had I known! vain afterthought, repentance, 22/229.
haldeft, vb. hold, 36/65.
half, adj. 17/94.
halle, sb. hall, 8/64, 21/204, 61/29.
halt, adj. lame, crippled, 100/147.
halwe, vb. hallow, consecrate, 104/ 37; -d, pt. 18/121.
ham, adv. home, 114/210; -e, 7/23.
han, vb. have, 5/123, 24/41, 35/17, 38/123, 40/189, 50/111, 58/105, 60/150, 156.
hand, sb. 26/43, 50/102, 82/83, 115/237; -e, 20/196, 115/236, 116/290; -es, pl. 66/58, 67/97, 111, 78/188; -is, 44/116, 67/93, 68/132.
handles, adj. handleless, 21/214.
hap, sb. 39/153.
hard, adj. 22/237, 33/53, 52/44, 83/122, 86/27, 102/51; -e, harsh, 80/43; working hard, 114/204; -er, comp. 93/124; -ere, 83/124; -est, sup. 60/145.
hardy, adj. 8/76, 11/76.
hardynes, sb. hardiness, 58/95.
harlotrye, sb. harlotry, 108/21, 112/154, 117/354.
harm, sb. 10/30, 52/52, 62/38; -es, pl. 70/56.
harme, vb. harm, 42/54; -s, 3. sg. 8/49, 23/17; -p, 55/10.
has, vb. 3. sg. hast, 77/146; hast, 1/10, 7/17, 31/4; haste, 119/374; hastou, hast thou, 107/6, 108/21, 112/154, 117/354.
haste, adj. hasty, 90/54; hasty, 56/18.
hastyng, ppr. hastening, 44/138.
hat, vb. 3. sg. 42/72.
hat, vb. 3. sg. conj. be called, 39/155.
hate, sb. hate, 111/126; -e, 1/3, 4/99, 23/27, 63/75.
hate, vb. 19/148, 156, 163, 25/20, 51/35, 61/13, 100/131, 110/100; -st, 2. sg. 43/81.
haterere, sb. hater, 80/20.
hatest, adj. sup. hottest, 59/110.
hat, vb. 3. sg. has, 30/108, 63/77; hath, 2/25, 33, 116/290.
hattere, adj. comp. hotter, 28/37.
hattep, vb. 3. sg. is called, 78/185.
hawe, vb. have, 2/29, 4/111, 116, 26/49, 31/1; -n, 5/132.
haunted, pp. visited, 18/127, 39/163, 63/84; haustest, 2. sg. 43/80.
hay, sb. 20/190, 22/5.
hay ol hayl, interj. heyday, 22/234.
he, pers. pron. 2/27, 5/139; they, 74/54, 97/49, 51.
hed, sb. head, 44/116, 50/102, 68/129, 135; -e, 112/153.
hede, vb. hide, 3/78.
hede, vb. heed, keep, mind, 60/166, 107/112.
hede, sb. heed, 2/54, 3/86, 6/6, 25/13, 46/198, 74/29.
nedlyng, adv. headlong, 32/52.
hegge, sb. hedge, 13/127.
heire, sb. heir, 13/123, 51/40.
held, pp. heaped, 28/30.
held, vb. pt. 2. sg. heldst, 30/84; -e, 37/99; 3. sg. 6/8.
helde, vb. stoop, 24/60.
hele, vb. heal, 33/69.
hele, vb. hide, conceal, 16/47, 19/115.
helle, sb. hell, 4/111, 28/35; gen. 2/41, 29/77, 73/25.
helle-fyre, sb. hell-fire, 113/192.
helle-hete, sb. heat of hell, 94/157, 119/363.
helle-houndes, sb. hell-hounds, 35/22, 76/112; -is, 77/150.
helle-tike, sb. pl. hell-hounds, 37/157.
help, sb. 24/62, 105/49; -e, 60/165, 96/20.
help, vb. 4/94; -e, 18/116, 21/23, 33, 39/167; 111/116; -e p, 22/239, 66/73.
heipe, sb. health, 104/38.
hem, pers. pron. hie, 7/28, 42/73; them, 3/70, 4/94, 6/162, 12/104, 29/50, 68, 80/38; -e, 56/19.
hemself, refl. pron. themselves, 15/7, 40/173.
hende, adj. gentle, 98/84.
henne, adv. hence, 34/103.
herbe, sb. herb, 78/185.
herberwe, sb. lodging, 74/36.
herberweles, sb. pl. harbourless people, 26/38.
herborwe, sb. shelter, 5/150.
herd, pp. heard, 21/223.
herde, vb. pt. heard, 89/5.
herde, sb. shepherd, 107/112.
here, adj. her, 26/51, 91/84; their, 5/123, 6/6, 11/74, 12/102, 16/38, 97/47.
here, pers. pron. her, 26/55, 90/26, 91/83, 117/308; herself, 90/40.
here, vb. hear, 2/51, 10/19, 20/184, 21/201, 56/43, 69/10, 104/17, 119/380; -p, 3. sg. 80/38.
here, sb. hearing, 21/215.
here, vb. hire, 32/28, 39/164.
heresy, sb. 29/79.
heretikes, sb. pl. heretics, 5/126.
heretyk, sb. heretic, 34/86.
heritage, sb. 20/179, 37/101, 41/28, 59/114, 73/184, 101/20.
herkene, vb. hearken, listen, 82/107.
hernes, sb. pl. corners, 9/5, 19/157, 53/74.
herre, adv. comp. higher, 68/140; adj. comp. 81/61; herrere, 60/1, 61/3.
hert, sb. heart, 2/44, 6/159; e, 6/4, 41/26, 50/103, 1, 67/112, 72/122, 86/27, 90/31; -es, pl. 83/115; -ys, 49/79.
herte-blod, sb. heart-blood, 77/147, 78/181; h.-blod, 42/53.
hertely, adv. heartily, earnestly, 101/1.
herte-sorwe, sb. heart-sorrow, true s., 35/33.
heruest, sb. harvest, 86/22.
heryed, vb. pt. harried, 42/60, 102/52.
heryeng, ger. praising, 104/17; -e, 104/22.
heryye, vb. praise, 103/9.
heryng, ger. hearing, 64/13, 67/89, 109.
herytage, sb. heritage, 118/359.
hesse, poss. pron. his, 24/53.
hest, sb. command, 108/14; -es, pl. 97/36, 102/37.
hét, vb. 3. sg. hits, 65/22.
hét, sb. 4/109, 11/60, 66/69; -e, 56/15, 68/119, 91/77.
hejen, sb. pl. heathens, 54/123.
heued, sb. head, 64/9, 65/18.
heuen, sb. gen. heaven's, 2/43; -e, 4/111; gen. 33/79, 60/168, 95/199; -ys, pl. 117/333.
heuenward, adv. heavenward, 40/x.
hewe, sub. hue, colour, appearance, 15/12, 16/53, 50/119, 113/178.
heyest, adj. sup. highest, 56/42.
hey?, adj. high, 56/39.
hey-vey, sb. highway, 13/128.
hid, vb. hide, 63/71; pp. 88/102; -e, 82/93.
hider, adv. hither, 51/27.
hije, vb. hasten, 18/115.
hije, adj. high, 23/29, 66/53, 70; -st, sup. 79/8.
hije-way, sb. highway, 18/132.
hit, sb. height, on h., on high, 101/157, 109/10.
him-self, refl. pron. 2/200.
hire, sb. wages, 36/66.
his, poss. pron. 2/26, 62/59; theirs, 100/140.
his3e, poss. pron. his, 4/116, 73/28, 84/158, 108/30.
hit, pers. pron. it, 2/27, 4/98, 16/67, 82/110.
hit, pp. 90/31.
hod, sb. hood, cap, 9/83.
hoke, vb. hook, bend, 24/60.
holichirche, sb. Holy Church, 32/25, 63/81.
holiday, sb. 18/122.
holigost, sb. the Holy Ghost, 23/12, 30/110.
holy, adj. 34/1, 30/162, 89/109.
holycherche, sb. Holy Church, gen. 42/72; holychirche, 19/137, 103/2; holychyrche, 108/3.
holyday, sb. holiday, 18/121.
holygost, sb. the Holy Ghost, 23/20.
holynes, sb. holiness, piety, 16/57, 51/22; holynesse, 84/156.
hom, adv. home, 50/1, 91/77; -e, 2/38.
homly, adv. homely, intimately, 70/24.
honde-warke, sb. handiwork, 118/362.
honest, adj. 13/141, 18/123.
honge, vb. hang, 71/83; -p, 3. sg. 14/165.
honour, sb. 55/141, 56/42, 104/13, 14; -es, pl. 84/172.
hony, sb. honey, 8/59.

hoo, interj. 4/109, 62/54.

hood, sb. 84/155.

hool, adj. whole, 61/10, 79/192, 105/62; adv. 11/51.

hoot, adj. hot, 95/205; sub. 90/34.

hope, sb. 117/306.

hord, sb. hoard, store, 37/75, 84, 43/87.

hord, vb. hoard, store, 37/80.

horr, adj. horrible, 101/8.

hospital, sb. lodging, 65/31.

hossty, sb. inn, 25/19.

hot, adj. 56/14, 102/31.

hote/, vb. 3. sq. bids, orders, 91/75.

houre, sb. pl. hours of prayer, 103/11.

houres, sb. pl. hours, 113/181.

hous, sb. house, 1/18, 98/62, 63, 103/3, 120/417: -es, pl. 66/53.

housell, sb. house, eucharist, 107/128.

household, sb. household, 61/29, 66/56; -e, 90/36.

hous-nede, sb. household want, 82/110.

how, adv. 2/36, 17/85.

how, rel. pron. who, 98/89.

howsel, sb. eucharist, 66/72.

huge, adj. 5/124.

hunger, sb. 9/87, 46/203, 60/150; -e, 66/68.

hungren, vb. hunger, 97/50.

hungry, sb. pl. hungry people, 38/124, 98/71.

hunte, vb. hunt, 26/60.

hurk, sb. shepherd, 103/10.

hurte, vb. hurt, 68/137.

hyd, vb. pl. hid, 91/60; pp. 53/95, 61/17, 100/156, 105/53.

hyde, vb. hide, 17/97, 37/84, 43/92, 93/132, 97/31, 99/118, 110/99, 114/219; -s, pl. 65/42; -st, 2. sq. 111/131.

hyde, sb. skin, 16/53.

hyder, adv. hither, 14/2, 110/94.

hye, vb. hasten, 61/37, 109/53.

hye, adj. high, 11/71, 79/14, 80/22, 92/105; adv. 62/47, 91/84.

hye, vb. heighten, increase, 28/46.

hyt, sb. height; on h., on high, 89/10, 107/109.

hyt, sb. hilt, handle, 41/27.

hym, pers. pron. him, 2/44, 5/152, 7/44, 61/24; them, 15/8.

hym-self, refl. pron. 2/52, 13/113, 16/65, 28/35; hym-seluen, 11/54.

hyndryng, ger. hindering, 70/52; sb. hindrance, 72/110.

hyne, sb. servant, 86/38; pl. 42/45, 66/66.

hyng, vb. hang, 62/45.

hyre, sb. hire; wages, pay, 25/2, 41/9.

hys, adj. his, 7/40, 104/31, 37.

hysse, poss. pron. his, 116/271; theirs, 86/32.

I, pers. pron. 6/5, 115/236, 240.

iangelest, vb. 2. sq. chatterest, 94/163.

iap, vb. jest, 27/63.

ielous, adj. jealous, 101/23.

iewel, sb. jewel, 84/155; -s, pl. 83/141.

ilke, adj. same, 73/1.

in, prep. 1/6, 33/61, 61/20; adv. 101/4.

incertayn, adj. uncertain, 103/58.

incresyng, sb. increase, 28/38.

insigt, sb. insight, 114/234.

in-stede, prep. instead, 107/127.

into, prep. 41/16, 72/101, 93/147.

inwth, adv. within, 115/264.

ioly, adj. joyful, 104/24.

iour delay, sb. a day's delay, 31/16, 32/24; -e, 31/8.

iowe, sb. joy, 28/46, 50/2, 77/140, 89/24, 95/215, 105/55.

iowe, vb. rejoice, 100/137; -d, pl. 104/22.

is, vb. 3. sq. 1/19, 48/44, 86/13; 2. sq. 31/2; pl. 51/10, 61/19, 73/9; isse, 3. sq. 108/33, 117/300, 306; pl. 108/26.

it, pers. pron. 2/36, 76/105, 108/18.


iugement, sb. judgment, 1/5, 55/7, 65/24, 111/108, 113/188.

Justice, sb. justice, judge, 9/10, 11, 62/58, 65/19, 71/59, 85/177.

kan, sb. can, 13/127, 14/158, 15/8, 106/93.

kaue, sb. cave, 118/361.

kay, sb. key, 18/118, 22/230; -e, 100/153.

kelde, vb. cool, moderate, 24/61.
kele, vb. become cool, 101/15.
ken, vb. know, 78/179; kenne, know, pay regard, teach, 31/115, 34/101, 54/113, 104/43.
 kep, sb. keep, attention, 46/208.
 kepe, vb. keep, 3/76, 13/144, 27/71, 40/183, 49/95, 50/xii, 51/21, 60/151; -d, pt. 101/14; -n, pl. 56/44, 106/104; -s, pl. 65/44.
keper, sb. keeper, 108/19.
 kept, pp.3/63, 9/15; kepyd, filled, 110/93.
 kerue, vb. carve, 9/84, 70/22.
 kesse, vb. kiss, 109/63.
 kille, vb. kill, 23/30, 57/66.
 kiss, vb. 48/47; -e, 61/15, 92/111.
 knaue, sb. boy, servant, thrall, 2/55, 18/109, 41/9, 46/191, 77/142, 90/47, 120/404; -s, pl. 100/152.
 knawe, vb. know, 71/86; -n, pp. 114/212.
 knet, vb. knit, 52/44; -e, pp. 90/27.
 knew, vb. pt. 21/199; -e, 16/52, 72/117.
 knot, sb. 77/136.
 knowe, vb. know, 1/8, 16/46, 21/205, 45/147, 79/1, 101/xxii, 5; -st, 2. sg. 77/151, 110/87; -p, 3. sg. 16/66, 21/203, 63/73.
 knoweleche, sb. knowledge, 87/64.
 knowelechyn, sb. knowledge, 16/68.
 knoweleche, vb. acknowledge, confess, 95/105.
 knyf, sb. knife, 30/105, 37/77, 100/127, 106/77.
 knyft, sb. knight, 11/57, 13/141, 60/145, 65/21, 81/69; pl. 60/152; -es, pl. 65/35.
 knyt, vb. knit, 65/18; pp. 3/59, 23/13, 43/85.
 knytte, vb. knit, 77/135.
 kyd, vb. pt. made known, showed, 94/178; pp. 61/19; -de, pt. 95/190.
 kylde, pp. killed, 98/61.
 kyn, sb. kin, 72/117, 82/111.
 kyn, adj. kind, gentle, 35/31, 42/61, 68/119.
 kynd, sb. kind, nature, manner, 8/74, 11/76, 69/151, 80/21, 104/33; kindness, 69/146.
 kyndenes, sb. kindness, 50/105.
 kyndel, vb. kindle, 13/118.
 kyng, sb. king, 10/18, 19; -es, pl. 14/149, 17/75; gen. sg. 52/58, 104/27; gen. pl. 27/15; -is, gen. sq. 61/9.
 kyngdom, sb. kingdom, 3/73, 9/7, 6/21, 12/99, 14/153, 165, 96/5; -es, pl. 56/25.
 kynne, sb. kin, kindred, 35/15, 75/77, 89/11; adj. 108/29, 109/64.
 kys, vb. kiss, part, treat kindly, reconcile, 6/163, 32/37, 73/15, 82/84; kysse, 4/119, 86/30.
 labourers, sb. gen. pl. labourers', 14/156.
 lad, pp. led, 12/82; ladde, pt. 42/44, 120/396.
 lady, sb. 120/404.
 laft, pp. left, 10/35, 86/13.
 lakkeb, vb. 3. sg. lacks, 38/116, 59/141, 64/8, 86/16.
 lamed, pp. 9/5.
 land, sb. 2/28; -es, pl. 51/32, 66/62; -is, 29/62.
 lane, adj. lean, 8/63.
 lanterne, sb. lantern, 33/62, 100/153, 103/7.
 large, adj. 3/67, 31/19.
 lasse, adj. less, 61/27, 104/30; vb. lessen, 28/40; -p, 3. sg. 106/92.
 last, adj. sup. 22/229; sb. 15/5, 94/161; -e, adj. 11/78, 117/301; sb. 67/109.
 last, vb. 110/87, 114/224; -ed, pt. 41/36.
 lat, vb. let, 62/59, 81/63.
 lau^he, vb. laugh, 55/147.
 lau#t, pp. received, 40/189.
 launce, sb. lance, 8/45; vb. 109/46.
 laweles, adj. lawless, 11/63.
 lawhe, vb. laugh, 7/36; -n, pl. 71, 63; -p, 3. sg. 17/93.
 lay, sb. law, 22/246.
 lay, adj. unploughed, 19/142; -e, 29/62.
 lay, vb. 79/191; -d, pp. 28/27.
 layne, vb. deny, conceal, 21/220.
 lease, sb. pasture-ground, 45/150.
 leche, sb. physician, 53/79; vb. cure, 32/23.
 lecherye, sb. lechery, 18/125, 43/111.
 led, sb. lead, 116/295.
Glossarial Index.

lede, vb. lead, 1/6, 10/29, 12/109, 14/150, 22/2, 28/21, 49/85, 99/94, 110/75; -n, pl. 36/57.
lef, sb. leaf, 112/139.
lef, adj. agreeable, beloved, willing, 2/51, 43/77, 93/141, 96/18.
left, pp. 116/286.
leg, sb. 68/139; leggis, pl. 66/57.
leme, vb. limb, 54/106, 56/17.
leman, sb. lover, 13/121, 21/228.
lene, adj. lean, poor, 8/71; sb. 113/199.
lene, vb. lend, 98/75.
lenere, adv. comp. 49/71.
lengthe, sb. length, 4/102, 60/158.
lent, vb. pt. 2/37, 30/82, 41/19, 63/74; pp. 3/83, 24/65, 105/50; -e, pl. 87/64.
Lenton, sb. Lent, 72/103.
lepe, vb. leap, 66/75.
ler, vb. learn, 2/49, 41/7, 56/41, 70/44, 104/36.
lerne, vb. learn, 20/172, 25/1, 73/1, 96/18; -st, 2. sg. 29/64; -p, 3. sg. 76/97; pl. 27/16, 28/32.
lernenyg, sb. learning, 96/xxi.
les, sb. untruth, lie, 10/46.
les, sb. lace, snare, 14/150.
les, adj. comp. less, 72/122, 116/278.
les, vb. pt. lost, 12/86, 71/62.
lese, vb. lose, spoil, 7/38, 32/44, 53/101, 54/126, 60/155, 80/47; -p, 3. sg. 106/92, 114/213; -th, 113/176.
lesse, adj. comp. 85/44; adv. 12/91, 24/50.
lessouns, sb. pl. lessons, 107/xxiv.
lest, conj. 38/118, 93/148, 109/70.
lest, pp. lost, 54/132, 71/79.
lest, vb. 3. sg. lists, desires, 21/228.
lest, adj. sup. least, 19/154, 106/87; adv. 65/27; sb. 46/3; -e, adv. 2/30, 5/134, 30/85, 51/15, 106/85, 120/412, 418.
lesyng, sb. lie, falsehood, 30/86; -es, pl. 17/73, 100/136.
let, vb. 10/40, 91/86, 92/117, 102/31, 112/168; -e, 6/156, 8/55, 11/61, 63, 27/68, 28/28, 40/190; act, behave, 16/52; -en, 45/173.
let, vb. prevent, impede, cease, stop, 91/69; lette, 36/60, 67, 52/60, 70/53; 84/147; -n, 50/7; -d, pp. 31/14.

letter, sb. pl. obstructers, 63/92.
lettere, sb. pl. letters, 82/109.
lettred, sb. pl. lettered, educated people, 25/22.
leue, sb. leave, 7/43, 61/85, 78/171, 82/84.
leue, vb. believe, 17/74, 38/109, 50/113; -d, pt. 38/113.
leue, vb. live, 10/48, 32/49.
leuere, adj. more agreeable, 77/144.
leynage, sb. living, 96/xxi.
leves, sb. pl. leaves, 78/188.
lewed, sb. pl. lewd, ignorant people, 25/22.
ley, vb. lay, 90/53.
lif, sb. life, 107/110.
lije, vb. lie, utter falsehood, 25/6.
lije, vb. lie, abide, remain, 5/149, 91/86; ligge, 19/142, 45/169.
lije, sb. corpse, 28/30.
lifit, sb. light, 33/62.
liit, adj. easy, 49/79.
liiteneip, vb. 3. sg. enlightens, 104/33.
liitly, adv. easily, slightly, 55/140, 88/82.
lik, adj. like, 75/78; -e, 13/121, 14/145, 39/156.
likene, vb. liken, compare, 8/57, 61/9, 66/57, 66; -d, pp. 100/153.
lippes, sb. pl. lips, 9/1, 18/117, 80/39, 83/130, 116/285.
lis, sb. 3. sg. lists, pleases, 7/44.
lite, adj. little, 30/90.
Ittel, adj. little, 22/231; adv. 30/92, 33/65; lilit, adj. 15/32, 92/109, 107/119; lityl, 49/69; adv. 52/51, 53/97, 78/173.
loken, pp. locked up, 12/95.
lon, sb. loan, 50/110.
lond, sb. land, 12/110, 65/34; pl. 19/142; -e, 120/417; -es, pl. 18/130; -is, pl. 51/55.
long, adj. 12/89, 43/148, 89/4; adv. 4/105, 45/169, 69/18; -e, 24/59, 26/46, 37/85, 110/87, 120/402.
longe pyked, adj. ending in a long pike, 93/138.
longe\p, vb. 3. sg. belongs, 88/106, 108.
long on, prep. owing to, 76/120.
loo, interj. lo! 7/13, 16.
look, vb. 15/35.
look, sb. look, 18/119.
loos, adv. loose, 38/126.
loos, sb. repute, character, 57/57.
lopred, pp. coagulated, curdled, 110/82.
lord, sb. 7/25, 39, 64/10, 113/176; -es, pl. 7/35, 8/64, 10/35; -is, pl. 12/101, 103, 13/129; gen. sg. 7/27, 61/18, 19, 116/290; -ys, pl. 17/75.
lordschipe, sb. lordship, dominion, 35/27, 77/156; -s, pl. 78/158;
lordship, 109/71; -e, 1/18.
lordynges, sb. pl. lordings, 14/148.
lore, sb. 54/116, 75/82, 99/98.
lore, pp. lost, 53/86; lorn, 55/145, 31/15, 113/175, 118/360.
los, sb. repute, honour, 9/5.
lost, pp. 76/119; -e, pt. 49/70.
lo\p, adj. loath, unwilling, averse, 26/42, 40/1, 47/11, 92/119.
lopes, vb. 3. sg. loathes, dislikes, 93/141.
loue, sb. love, 1/11, 2/40, 3/83, 15/18, 34/85, 73/3; -s, pl. 78/168.
loue, vb. love, 2/43, 12/83, 26/40, 61/35, 73/2, 4, 26; -d, pt. 45/159, 50/113, 94/178; sb. pl. beloved friends, 49/98; -n, pl. 5/152; -st, 2. sg. 86/14; -b, 3. sg. 92/103.
louer, sb. lover, 80/20, 101/23; -s, pl. 73/23.
low, adj. 82/98; -e, 10/44, 86/17; sb. 23/29.
lowely, adv. lowly, 91/59.
lust, vb. 3. sg. pleases, 89/6.
lust, sb. 108/16; -es, pl. 26/56, 79/195, 81/54, 90/42; -is, 27/64.
ly, vb. lie, remain, abide, 26/38; -e, 26/46; lys, 3. sg. 7/39, 12/99, 20/165; 59/132, 60/165; 62/61, 71/75, 73/22, 105/62; ly\p, 93/146.
lyd, sb. lid, cover, 101/158.
lyf, vb. lie, remain, 29/62, 32/47, 46/206; sb. 120/414.
lyfe, vb. lie, utter falsehood, 75/92.

lyge-man, sb. liege, vassal, 51/15.
lyjt, sb. light, 53/93, 104/33, 117/309.
lyjtly, adv. easily, 43/96.
lyjtnes, sb. brightness, 43/109.
lyk, adj. like, 37/98, 85/8, 101/18.
lym, sb. lime, 66/53.
lynage, sb. lineage, family, 26/50, 101/22.
lys, vb. 3. sg. lends, grants, 89/109.
lyte, adv. little, 3/82; adj. 76/115.
lytel, adj. little, 51/28; sb. 114/201.
lyther, adj. dissolve, 90/52;
lyue, vb. live, 1/23, 11/64, 15/19, 16/56, 59, 63/74, 72/103, 101/160; -d, pt. 94/174, 117/329; -n, pl. 81/73; -p, pl. 96/7; sg. 99/98.
lyue, sb. life, 35/36, 88/91, 89/4; -s, pl. 51/32; gen. sg. 22/230, 119/378.
lyuynge, pp. 11/76; sb. 32/34, 61/26, 102/42; -e, adj. 113/170, 117/300.
lyue, vb. believe, 106/93.
lyueliche, adj. lovely, 104/18.
lyuer, sb. liver, one who lives, 8/73; -e, 8/75, 11/77, 79, 12/95, 19/159, 96/24; -es, pl. 79/9, 10; lyuers, 81/66.

maad, pp. made, 108/25.
macche, sb. match, spouse, 93/152.
mad, vb. pt. made, 43/107, 54/123; pp. 60/143, 64/1, 104/25.
made, vb. madden, 77/145.
made, adj. mad, 90/37.
ma\p, pt. 10/26, 13/129, 14/15, 31/3, 35/11; pp. 90/37.
migate, sb. majesty, 115/246.
makke, vb. 7/32, 8/56, 25/21, 26/52, 33/80, 63/70, 68/114, 74/43; -n, 6/157, 17/73, 69/6; -p, 3. sg. 11/80, 12/89, 14/157; -th, 4/106; pl. 2/53, 68/165; -d, pp. 31/2.
makynge, sb. poem, 81/84.
maladie, sb. disease, 28/38.
malice, sb. 11/59, 17/94.
man, sb. 1/1, 13/134, 15/29, 26/41, 27/8, 113/169, 177.
manere, sb. manner, 29/56; gen. 69/2; -es, pl. 81/78.
manhed, sb. manhood, 45/166, 85/8; -e, 58/118, 88/108; manhode, 13/110.
mankynde, sb. mankind, 32/45, 48, 57, 64/1, 75/72, 79, 77/130, 85/7, 102/50, 113/189, 118/357.
mannes, sb. gen. man's, 5/137; mannys, 1/17, 10/18, 20/175, 27/1, 65/25, 79/190, 85/9, 11.
many, adj. many, 40/1, 66/70; pl. 17/89, 18/105, 111/129; -m. a., 94/174; m. on, 47/6.
Marchaundes, sb. pl. merchants, 11/69, 66/51.
Marchaunt, sb. merchant, 83/139.
Market, sb. 17/100; -m. -beteres, sb. pl. idlers, 25/9.
martyres, sb. pl. martyrs, 80/31.
Maryage, sb. marriage, 26/52, 101/24.
Masoucraft, sb. masonry, 62/42.
Masse, sb. mass, 27/65, 61/25.
Master, sb. 36/68.
Mat, adj. mate, 72/108, 111/124.
Materie, sb. matter, substance, 3/77, 31/2, 101/2, 112/138.
Map, vb. 3. sg. makes, 14/159.
Matyns, sb. pl. matins, 27/65.
Maugre, prep. in spite of, 15/13; maugre, 81/56.
May, sb. kinsman, 15/22.
May, vb. 2/46, 7/13, 13/133, 16/46, 33/81, 75/61; -st, 2. sg. 28/27, 32/30.
Mayde, sb. maid, 120/404; -n, 75/79, 77/130, 91/58, 100/125.
Maynt, pp. mixed, 57/63.
Maynten, vb. maintain, 70/30; -e, 8/48, 12/104, 13/143, 25/11, 33/59, 36/68, 50/8, 52/56.
Mayster, sb. master, 34/93, 41/10, 90/47, 100/148; -e, 65/77.
Maystershepe, sb. mastership, 94/169.
Mastres, sb. pl. masters, 66/79.
Mastrie, sb. mastery, a master's authority, victory, heroic deed, 39/145; Maystrie, 19/139; Mastery, 111/127, 112/140; -e, 51/39; Maystryes, pl. 54/121.
Me, sb. pl. men, 11/58.
Med, sb. need, reward, bribe, 118/345; -e, 2/43, 3/68, 7/40, 15/11, 18/118, 56/38, 69/5.
Medle, vb. meddle, mingle, 10/39, 95/198; -d, pp. 5/135, 30/101.
Meke, adj. meek, 65/30, 84/169; sb. meekness, 84/157; -re, comp. 81/61.
Meke, vb. humble, 87/51; -d, pt. 86/17, 87/49, 99/112.
Mekely, adv. meekly, 82/105.
Mekenesse, sb. meekness, 45/168, 82/97, 91/59.
Mele, sb. meal, 68/118, 73/7, 74/35.
Melte, vb. melt, 86/27.
Membres, sb. pl. limbs, 64/xv.
Men, sb. pl. 2/30, 53, 8/51, 15/17.
Mende, vb. amend, 19/134, 137, 23/22, 38/115, 42/56, 52/46, 63/70, 95/195; mendid, pp. 76/118.
Mendys, sb. pl. amends, 71/78.
Mene, sb. communion, community, 113/195.
Mene, sb. mediator, 34/3.
Mene, vb. mean, 8/66.
Ment, pp. meant, 30/85.
Mennys, sb. gen. pl. men's, 18/130, 33/68, 66/65, 109/52, 54.
Merce, sb. mercy, 5/130, 30/90, 112/166, 167, 114/212, 214, 216, 218; mercy, 2/52, 30/98, 32/42, 69/152; mercyes, pl. 78/177.
Mercyable, sb. merciful, 98/65.
Meriest, adj. sup. meriest, 71/57.
Merkis, sb. pl. marks, 40/175.
Merve, sb. mirth, 50/2, 93/130.
Mercy, adj. mercy, 7/31, 26/35; adv. 105/55; -e, adj. 120/396.
Mes, sb. adversity, 11/78.
Mesager, sb. messenger, 9/9; -es, pl. 88/99.
Mest, sb. most, greatest, 46/3; adv. 108/10, 12.
Met, vb. 66/71; pp. 91/65.
Mete, vb. measure, 36/54.
Mete, sb. meat, food, 5/130, 8/55, 27/5, 36/70, 66/71, 73/7, 105/57; -s, pl. 82/104.
Mett, sb. measure, 62/68.
Meue, vb. move, excite, utter, 3/77, 17/79, 81/64.
obeyed, adj. obedient, 79/4.
occupacioun, sb. occupation, business, 79/11.
of, prep. 1/23, 33/72, 79/11.
office, sb. 73/18.
officere, sb. officer, 21/210.
offre, vb. offer, 84/172.
offryng, sb. offering, sacrifice, 107/121.
ofte, adj. 10/43; adv. 6/166, 14/146, 69/18; -ere, comp. 37/95.
offys, sb. office, 19/164.
old, adj. 8/53, 11/65; -e, 106/97, 101; sb. pl. 59/131.
old horded, adj. hoarded up long since, 6/165.
on, prep. 3/81, 41/40, 86/37.
on. num. pron. 6/7, 11/56, 15/28, 32/31, 83/140; at o., 47/8, 16, 24, 65/39.
ones, adv. num. once, 30/94, 52/43, 75/69; at o., 103/4.
oo, num. one, 11/50, 22/241, 23/13; on, 62/68, 72/115.
open, adj. 67/84, 92/118; vb. 113/185.
opert, adv. openly, 82/96.
or, conj. 1/18, 5/150, 30/108, 79/16.
or, conj. before, 3/87, 5/143, 10/39, 95/207.
ordayed, pp. established, 55/4.
ordinaunce, sb. ordinance, law, 3/75.
ordre, sb. order, rule, estate, 13/142, 60/143, 65/21, 105/47; holy orders, 38/121.
ordynaunce, sb. ordinance; ordnance, 14/159, 51/30, 59/138, 104/26.
oresan, sb. prayer, supplication, 84/164.
ost, sb. host, wafer, 104/38, 106/83.
other—or, conj. either—or, 7/21.
other, adv. otherwise, 80/40.
other, pron. 10/31, 14/155; oter, 15/22, 52/68; pl. 61/13; -e, 62/51, 67/99; pl. 39/156, 82/91, 99/94; othere, 3/78; ojeres, gen. pl. 28/34.
ôpes, sb. pl. oaths, 93/139.
ouver, prep. 1/10; -e, 33/57; adv. 91/71, 106/99.
ouerall, adv. everywhere, 98/90.
ouercome, vb. overcome, 89/111.
ouerhope, sb. excess of hope, 5/129, 92/47, 95/201.
ouer moche, adv. overmuch, 33/67.
out, pron. adv. anything, anyhow, 29/66, 42/57, 64/8, 68/132.
oute, vb. ought, 73/10.
oure, adj. our, 51/19, 20, 26, 29; pron. ours, 77/135, 104/15; oures, 113/179.
oure-self, pron. ourselves, 50/5, 51/33.
ouris, sb. pl. miseries, wretchedness, 113/183.
out, adv. 76/93, 82/109, 92/118, 101/7; -e, 98/75; out of, prep. 5/126, 9/82, without, 18/190.
out-casten, pp. outcast, 44/134.
outeray, vb. exceed, excel, 49/84.
outrage, sb. 37/100.
oure, vb. exceed, go too far, 83/121.
overtylt, vb. overturn, overturn, 57/65.
owe, vb. possess, 96/19, 27; -th, 3. sg. 2/27.
owe, adj. own, 44/136; -n, 2/33, 16/38, 45, 47, 19/163.
yoyle, sb. oil, 111/135.
palays, sb. palace, 48/68.
palfrey, sb. palfrey, 7/14.
pape, sb. pope, 46/192.
paradis, sb. paradise, 29/78.
paradys, 41/16, 47/17, 20.
parage, sb. equality, quality, 59/116.
paramour, sb. love, 18/125.
paraurent, adv. perhaps, 85/187.
parcel, sb. part, 51/16.
parchemyn, sb. parchment, 78/182.
parfînesse, sb. perfection, 119/380.
parfyf, adj. perfect, 73/27, 75/70, 79/2, 80/21.
parische, sb. parish, 61/30.
parischen, sb. parishioner, 40/174.
parlement, sb. parliament, meeting, 12/97, 55/4, 113/190.
part, sb. 71/61; vb. 24/69; -e, 30/
Ill-es, adv. > es, > d, counte poverty, vb. pp. * & s, e, cause, s e, pi. 346 

party, sb. 10/36, 61/36; -e, 68/130; cause, matter, 30/92; pl. 17/76; -es, 10/19. 
pas, sb. state, condition, 109/72. 
paske lamb, sb. paschal lamb, 107/126. 
passe, vb. pass, surpass, 21/212, 222, 52/60, 106/105, 110/88; -d, adj. past, 115/261; -y, 3. sg. 60/147, 77/133, 104/14, 113/200. 
passion, sb. passion, suffering, 94/156, 102/51. 
passing, prep. beyond, 63/76. 
past, prep. 64/101; adv. 112/147, 114/220; -e, 67/111. 
paternoster, sb. the Lord's Prayer, 25/15. 
pauylon, sb. pavilion, 117/313. 
pawe, vb. fawn, caress, 15/21. 
pay, sb. 32/30; vb. 20/182, 25/2; -e, 57/52, 70/23; -ed, pp. 40/179, 54/131. 
payment, sb. 30/92. 
payne, sb. pain, penalty, 21/218, 118/344, 346; -s, pl. 22/237, 72/111. 
payne, vb. paint, colour, 36/43. 
pece, sb. piece, 106/86; -s, pl. 191/69. 
pees, sb. peace, 117/308. 
penance, sb. 34/4, 65/29, 76/95; penury, 98/74. 
penyworth, sb. pennyworth, 62/38. 
pere, sb. peer, equal, associate, 23/21, 40/3, 43/107, 78/186, 94/180; pl. 49/75. 
perfeccyone, sb. perfection, 53/102. 
perile, sb. peril, 62/43, 64/101, 65/27. 
 pertely, adv. openly, 104/35. 
peryl, sb. peril, 113/174; -e, 71/75, 82/86. 
perylous, adj. perilous, 25/vi. 
pees, sb. peace, 9/iii, 8, 16, 10/24, 32, 34/ix, 8, 16, 92/91. 
pete, sb. a fibre of meat; counte at o p., care a straw, a rush about, 39/142. 
peyne, sb. pain, 111/124; -s, pl. 119/385. 
poems (oxf.). 

philosofres, sb. philosophers, 11/73. 
pilage, sb. pillage, 8/68. 
place, sb. 20/189, 87/59; pl. 94/184. 
planted, vb. pt. 42/49. 
plas, sb. place, 48/97, 77/152. 
plastre, sb. plaster, 30/107. 
plate, sb. 116/295. 
play, sb. 7/42, 17/94, 21/222, 94/172; vb. 68/117; -e, 7/36, 70/24. 
playn, sb. plain, 17/100. 
playn, vb. complain, 89/7; -e, 68/113, 95/210. 
playnt, sb. complaint, 54/110, 57/60, 89/9, 92/109; -es, pl. 56/43. 
plente, sb. plenty, 66/56, 87/67. 
pleasande, adj. pleasant, 91/75. 
plese, vb. please, 7/25, 21/211, 32/35, 45/149; -n, pl. 45/151; -y, 3. sg. 20/182, 74/32. 
plete, vb. plead, 36/62, 85/181. 
pleyneb, vb. 3. sg. complains, 71/77. 
pleynt, sb. complaint, 69/10, 94/167, 95/185. 
ploff, sb. 13/143, 66/63. 
plye, vb. bend, depart, 30/102. 
plyt, sb. condition, 65/40. 
pondryng, sb. musing, 72/111. 
popes, sb. pl. 14/148. 
pore, adj. poor 4/89, 12/104; sb. 5/138; pl. 38/125, 42/54, 65/32, 96/1; poverty, 84/157. 
posteles, sb. pl. apostles, 47/26; postles, 32/21. 
pouert, sb. poverty, 49/90; -e, 45/158, 65/30, 87/65, 95/211, 96/3, 111/124. 
pouste, sb. power, strength, 51/20, 104/31, 106/92. 
power, sb. 54/105; -e, 21/212, 31/119. 
poynt, sb. point, degree, 41/27, 56/34; -es, pl. 38/116, 71/79. 
poyntel, sb. pointel, 116/296. 
poyson, sb. poison, 57/63. 
pray, sb. prey; due, property, 19/150, 25/7, 31/14, 75/63, 118/338. 
pray, vb. 7/15, 20/174, 53/87. 
prayer, sb. 119/380. 
preche, vb. preach, 16/41, 57, 25/27, 31/18, 71/65, 96/24, 100/130; prechemyng, pp. 17/81; sb. 100/155. 

Glossarial Index. 177 

N
precious, adj. precious, 75/65.
preat, sb. prelate, 71/65; -es, pl. 14/143.
presumed, vb. pt. printed, 78/183.
presets, vb. press, hasten, 98/87.
presone, sb. prison, 7/30.
presone, vb. imprison, 98/78; -d, pp. 98/61.
presonerres, sb.pl. prisoners, 38/126.
presoun, sb. prison, 8/52, 15/14, 26/45.
prest, adj. ready, 65/29.
priests, sb. priest, 35/34, 40/186, 61/25, 105/67; -es, pl. 17/81, 103/7; -is, 98/162.
priesthood, sb. priesthood, 65/26.
prove, vb. prove, 3/79, 15/33, 24/47, 106/95; -s, 3. sg. 9/88, 12/98; pl. 5/125; -th, pl. 7/34, 9/88.
privey, adj. privy, 4/99.
preyette, sb. secracy, 61/20.
priveyly, adv. privily, 52/54, 96/8.
priuyte, sb. secracy, 21/213; -e, 21/203, 71/87.
prye, vb. pray, 60/148, 69/148, 103/69; -d, pt. 67/85; st, 2. sg. 102/39; -p, 3. sg. 92/104.
prayer, sb. prayer, 20/183, 65/29; -e, 31/114, 80/37, 84/164; -s, pl. 80/39.
preyse, vb. praise, 16/50, 26/32; -de, pt. 6/7.
pridy, sb. 40/30.
principal, adj. 119/373; sb. 75/72; adv. 74/60.
pris, sb. price, 76/102.
prisoners, sb. pl. 26/39.
prison, sb. prison, 108/15.
professed, adj. belonging to a religious order, 80/44.
profit, sb. 1/4, 12/98, 23/28.
profit, vb. offer, 87/62; -b, 3. sg. 48/40, 73/15.
profit, sb. profit, 6/68, 28/45, 56/42, 62/52, 78/160; -es, pl. 12/100.
profitable, adj. profitable, 98/69.
profit, vb. profit, 77/154.
prop, sb. property, 81/59.
propert, sb. purple, 83/141.
prosperity, sb. prosperity, 87/71.
proud, adj. 39/150; -e, 81/64; -est, sup. 26/31.
prove, vb. prove, try, learn, 47/25, 78/187, 111/127, 115/260; -st, 2. sg. 112/140, 141.
prouerbe, sb. proverb, 15/33.
prowesse, sb. prowess, 7/19.
pryde, sb. pride, 43/111, 82/100.
prynce, sb. prince, 5/142, 72/119; -s, pl. 38/108.
pryncypal, adj. principal, 64/14.
prys, sb. prize, honour, 59/133, 60/167; price, value, 19/162, 41/22, 71/73; o prys, precious, noble, 47/15, 80/18, 94/175.
pulle, vb. pull, 63/99.
punished, pp. punished, 33/55.
punysche, vb. punish, 10/20.
pupule, sb. people, 1/10, 13/130, 131, 19/150, 42/43.
purchas, vb. purchase, 97/47; -est, 2. sg. 108/15.
purgation, sb. purgatory, 29/78; purgatory, 95/206.
purposes, sb. purpose, talk, 12/92, 17/91.
purs, sb. purse, 67/82.
pup, vb. 10/25, 20/196, 44/122, 93/130.
purte, pp. pitched, 117/313.
purke, vb. pick, steal, 19/50; -p, 3. sg. 52/64.
pyle, sb. pile, large building, 13/124.
pyle, sb. cross, 50/107.
pyn, sb. pain, suffering, woe, 46/203; -e, 2/28, 29/77, 33/70, 41/37, 66/68; -es, pl. 48/45, 101/13.
pyn, vb. torment, grieve, 15/21, 42/43.
pynne, vb. pin, 67/83, 75/87, 97/45.
pyt, vb. lay or amass in a pit, 43/87.
quake, vb. 46/189, 54/123.
quantite, sb. quantity, 66/50.
quaeve, vb. quiver, 106/88.
qued, sb. evil, 29/60.
queme, vb. please, 60/163.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>quench</td>
<td>vb. quench</td>
<td>11/60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quenchyn</td>
<td>sb.</td>
<td>102/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quenes</td>
<td>sb. gen. sg.</td>
<td>91/76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>querel</td>
<td>sb. quarrel</td>
<td>cause, 39/139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quereil</td>
<td>12/87, 56/16, 99/116</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>querte</td>
<td>sb. integrity</td>
<td>50/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>queryle</td>
<td>sb. quarrel</td>
<td>suit, 59/113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quest</td>
<td>sb. quest, inquest, 85/179</td>
<td>-s, pl. 36/64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>questyon</td>
<td>sb. question</td>
<td>81/49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>questynt</td>
<td>adj. quaint</td>
<td>ingenious, 27/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quenche</td>
<td>vb.</td>
<td>30/92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quod</td>
<td>vb. pt. said, 67/87, 68/113</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quyke</td>
<td>adj. quick</td>
<td>living, 21/198, 104/18, 106/100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quyken</td>
<td>vb. 3. sg.</td>
<td>quickens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quyty</td>
<td>vb. quit, requisite, 72/96</td>
<td>-e, 2/40, 38/88, 50/105, 56/35, 76/113, 98/77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raft</td>
<td>vb. pt. robbed</td>
<td>71/62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rage</td>
<td>vb.</td>
<td>26/53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ran</td>
<td>vb. pt.</td>
<td>114/233, 115/240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rank</td>
<td>adj. luxuriant</td>
<td>6/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ransake</td>
<td>vb. ransack</td>
<td>109/58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rapere</td>
<td>adv. rather</td>
<td>11/55, 59, 32/35, 87/72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raue</td>
<td>vb. rave</td>
<td>rage, 2/53, 90/43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rauenere</td>
<td>sb. plunderer</td>
<td>64/108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raunsom</td>
<td>sb. ransom</td>
<td>47/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raysed</td>
<td>pp. raised, 54/129</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rebell</td>
<td>sb. rebel</td>
<td>39/140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rebuke</td>
<td>vb.</td>
<td>25/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recche</td>
<td>vb. reck</td>
<td>care, 15/24, 16/40, 17/72, 18/128, 19/136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recchelesy</td>
<td>adv. recklessly</td>
<td>19/141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reche</td>
<td>vb. reach</td>
<td>give, 96/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recheles</td>
<td>adj. recklessly</td>
<td>64/110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>red</td>
<td>sb. counsel, 56/23, 106/104</td>
<td>; vb. 36/63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>red</td>
<td>adj. 104/44</td>
<td>-e, 42/44, 45/177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>redresse</td>
<td>vb. redress</td>
<td>remedy, 69/11, 72/126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>redy</td>
<td>adj. ready, 11/70, 24/56, 80/32, 95/204, 119/392</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refuse</td>
<td>vb. 24/43, 48/41, 66/77, 116/283</td>
<td>; ed. 69/149, 98/127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regeyon</td>
<td>sb. region, country, 52/70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rehearse</td>
<td>vb. rehearse, tell, 58/83</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reioys</td>
<td>vb. rejoice, 103/12</td>
<td>; e, 97/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rekene</td>
<td>vb. reckon, give account</td>
<td>22/223, 87/92, 103, 46/210, 86/36, 100/149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rekenyng</td>
<td>sb. reckoning, account</td>
<td>2/29, 30/83, 46/196, 61/31, 114/231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rekne</td>
<td>vb. reckon</td>
<td>35/39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relegon</td>
<td>sb. religion, 79/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relegous</td>
<td>sb. pl. monks</td>
<td>60/147, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relees</td>
<td>sb. release</td>
<td>13/126, 117/314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>releues</td>
<td>vb. pl. relieve, 12/103</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>religeon</td>
<td>sb. 80/25, 29, 82/105, 84/151</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>religioen</td>
<td>vb. monastic life</td>
<td>38/121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>religious</td>
<td>sb. monk</td>
<td>82/81, 83/139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>religioun</td>
<td>sb. religion</td>
<td>79/xviii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>religyoun</td>
<td>55/142</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reme</td>
<td>sb. realm, territory, 51/19, 32, 58/35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remedie</td>
<td>sb. remedy, 119/366</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remembrance</td>
<td>sb. remembrance, 69/xvi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remewe</td>
<td>vb. remove</td>
<td>81/74, 115/253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renne</td>
<td>sb. run</td>
<td>32/52, 34/100, 37/103, 66/75, 103/61, 106/47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renoun</td>
<td>sb. renown, 108/9</td>
<td>; renowne, 54/126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rent</td>
<td>sb. income, revenue, due, 2/39, 30/87, 51/15, 63/76, 73/17, 113/186</td>
<td>; -is, pl. 12/102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repe</td>
<td>vb. reap</td>
<td>16/63, 86/23, 100/128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repentance</td>
<td>sb. 55/149</td>
<td>; repentance, 28/55, 34/6, 48/43, 55/149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repente</td>
<td>vb. repent</td>
<td>43/95, 75/75, 80/46, 97/35, 116/279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reportours</td>
<td>sb. pl. denouncedrs, 9/2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repre</td>
<td>sb. reproof, 40/2, 42/73, 62/53</td>
<td>; repreue, 17/77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repreue</td>
<td>vb. reprove, disown, 28/34, 85/3</td>
<td>; -ed, pp. 61/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repryue</td>
<td>vb. reprove, 108/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
rerage, sb. arrearage, 34/100, 37/103, 50/111.
reared, vb. pt. resuscitated, 117/311.
res, sb. race, attack, 11/70, 50/7.
rescuep, vb. 3. sg. receives, 106/77.
resen, sb. reason, 18/107, 110, 38/130; resoun, 4/102, 15/34, 48/50, 54/134, 65/45.
ressayue, vb. receive, 34/87, 61/7; -p, 3. sg. 13/126, 32/33, 103/4; pl. 105/73.
ressayuour, sb. pl. receivers, 105/61.
rest, sb. 41/30, 65/27, 71/80; -e, 9/iii, 96/16.
rest, vb. 49/71, 114/202; -e, 67/98.
restore, vb. 4/92, 75/84, 88/77, 92/108.
resurexioun, sb. resurrection, 94/158.
reue, vb. rob, despoil, 23/38, 25/13, 49/89; sb. 81/60.
reuerance, sb. reverence, 14/162; reverence, 4/89, 25/23, 46/193, 83/127.
reward, sb. 80/47.
rewe, vb. pity, repent, 4/92, 45/160, 50/117, 72/106; -p, pl. 98/74.
rewme, sb. realm, 3/74.
reyse, vb. raise, 119/377.
rich, adj. rich, 4/89, 52/41, 69/6; -r, comp. 5/147; -st, sup. 71/57; riche, sb. 5/138; -s, gen. sg. 25/7.
riches, sb. pl. 22/239; -se, 2/53, 7/17, 22/233, 28/25.
ride, vb. 66/51.
riit, adv. right, just, 22/5, 36/44, 90/39, 100/153; adj. 10/25, 47/23, 51/40; -e, 9/14; right, sb. 5/135; riit, 13/138, 54/127.
riitwis, adj. righteous, 37/90.
riitwisnes, sb. righteousness, 92/105; -se, 88/105.
riitwys, sb. justice, 88/106.
rise, vb. 6/165, 10/27, 48/43; -p, 3. sg. 10/33.
rode, sb. rood, cross, 43/98; rode tre, 76/116, 86/18.
rolle, sb. roll, list, 119/392; -s, pl. 33/63, 50/111.
roo, sb. roe, 64/110.
rood, sb. cross, 86/37.
roof, sb. 17/98.
rosted, vb. imperat. pl. roast, 107/126.
rote, vb. rot, 119/375.
reten, adj. rotten, 112/158.
rotenesse, sb. rottenness, filth, 116/267.
roue, sb. bad cotton, 111/123.
rouit, vb. pt. cared, 10/159.
roupe, sb. sorrow, pity, 70/37.
rowe, vb. row, 14/3.
rownne, vb. deliberate, 52/54.
rupe, sb. pity, 43/78.
rude, adj. rude, 96/25.
ryde, adj. raise, 119/377.
rybbes, sb. pl. ribs, 65/41, 45.
ryche, adj. rich, 6/2.
ryches, sb. pl. riches, abundance, 6/2, 13/119, 75/86.
ryde, vb. ride, 7/14, 99/114; sb. 120/414.
ryt, sb. right, 9/9, 10, 30/101, 89/16, 95/188; adj. 15/20, 62/66, 120/395; adv. 13/143, 65/19, 107/8.
rytwis, adj. righteous, 55/7.
rytwisnes, sb. righteousness, 95/197, 97/50.
rytwys, adj. righteous, 39/138, 71/90, 89/15; sb. 71/106; adv. 33/65.
ryht, sb. right, 2/36.
rys, vb. rise, 5/143; -e, 3/63, 9/15, 18/103, 23/36, 37/82, 66/73; -en, 117/301.
ryue, sb. reef, portion of a sail, 28/28.
sacrament, sb. 80/36, 105/56.
sad, adj. 26/33.
saf, adj. safe, 39/159.
sail, vb. 3. sg. says, 33/55.
sake, sb. sack, 101/7.
sake, sb.; for s., 95/213.
salt, sb. 100/145, 146.
saluaicioun, sb. salvation, 106/80.
value, sb. save, 40/178; vb. 30/109; -p, 3. sg. 45/164.
same, adj. 5/148, 16/63, 45/182.
sample, sb. example, 46/185, 100/69.
sare, adv. sorely, 41/39.
sarmon, sb. sermon, 40/5.
sat, vb. pt. s. sore, lay heavy upon the heart, 85/11.
sau, prep. safe, except, 41/34, 75/71.
sauert, sb. saviour, 103/9.
saute, adj. reconciled, peaceful, 40/191; -e, 47/35.
sauteen, vb. reconcile, make peace, 40/179.
saul, sb. soul, 108/15.
sauour, sb. savour, scent, 6/4, 55/11.
sauyd, sb. pl. saved people, 120/409.
sauyour, sb. saviour, 117/304.
sawe, vb. pt. saw, 6/5.
sawe, sb. saying, decree, commandment, 23/34, 38/109, 57/55.
sawtenye, vb. reconciliation, harmony, 47/25; 33; sawtenye, 48/41.
say, vb. 4/109, 7/41, 17/72, 33/78, 104/1; -e, 67/101, 108/36; -n, 89/1, 5, 40/169; -d, pp. said, 40/177, 92/110; -de, 35/18; pt. 92/98, 94/163, 95/186; -p, 3. sg. says, 57/55, 78/177, 93/140; -pe, 113/179.
sayle, vb. sail, 14/3, 28/27.
sayn, pp. seen, 17/98; -e, 21/223.
schal, vb. shall, 16/63, 34/104, 100/135, 119/377; -t, 2. sg. 107/7.
scham, pp. shamed, 119/387.
sche, pron. she, 90/28, 94/174.
schendis, vb. 3. sg. discourses, spoils, 64/107; schendys, pl. 110/103.
schewe, vb. show, 37/53, 118/349.
schold, vb. pt. should, 4/100; -e, 120/405.
schul, vb. shall, 113/191.
schuld, vb. pt. should, 103/69; -e, 37/94.
schullen, vb. shall, 118/333.
sclaundre, sb. slander, 80/190; sb. 82/94, 95; s. -scol, 72/101.
scoles, sb. pt. school, 7/33.
score, sb. 119/393.
scorne, vb. scorn, 72/102; -d, pp. 61/6.
se, vb. see, 13/133, 16/46, 43/92, 76/109, 114/216; -n, 106/88; -ne, pp. 117/318.
seche, vb. seek, 31/6, 36/47, 108/31; -p, 3. sg. 9/5, 19/158.
sechye, vb. visitation, 110/93.
sed, sb. seed, 113/194; -e, 19/141.
sede, vb. seed, 3/62, 59/142.
see, sb. sea, 2/28, 7/29, 14/1, 17/99; pt. -s, 12/110.
see, vb. 7/17, 85/2, 99/99; -st, 2. sg. 26/34, 105/45, 109/50; -p, 3. sg. 53/93, 63/71, 105/50; -th, 4/95, 103.
seed, sb. 16/61, 18/129, 22/6, 86/21, 101/3.
sees, vb. cease, 92/95, 117/310.
self, 3. sg. says, 41/15, 94/177.
sek, adj. sick, 27/5.
seke, vb. seek, 29/50, 90/55.
selde, adv. seldom, 66/71.
sel, sb. seal, 78/184.
self, adj. same, 113/183.
self forsete, sb. self-forgetfulness, 82/101.
selle, vb. sell, 11/55, 24/34, 36/53, 76/102, 83/138; -n, pl. 44/135.
selue, adj. same, 59/116.
semblaunt, sb. appearance, show, 13/122.
seme, vb. seem, 83/118, 105/69; -s, 3. sg. 90/29; -p, 36/55; -st, 107/113.
sen, prep. since, 31/10; conj. 114/231.
sene, pp. seen, 117/318; adv. evidently, 113/197.
sengyl, adj. simple, 105/66.
sent, vb. pt. 2/34; pp. 50/109, 111/112; -e, pt. 102/49.
sercle, sb. circle, 51/10, 52/41.
serkis, sb. shirts, 40/172.
seriauge, sb. servitude, 94/182.
servant, sb. servant, 7/40, 66/77, 80; gen. 66/78; servaunt, 25/2, 26/41, 38/130, 90/36, 100/148.
sere, vb. serve, deserve, 5/148, 24/46, 39/146, 75/25; -d, pt. 7/24, 45/157; pp. 31/5; -st, 2. sg. 38/
ance, reason 54/111, 81/50; -s, pl. 28/33; skillis, 18/107.
skippes, vb. 3. sg. skippe, 72/101.
skole, sb. score, 27/9, 92/92.
skore, sb. score, 102/47.
skorn, sb. scorn, 56/147; -e, 37/78, 80/36, 91/68; -es, pl. 18/129.
skorne, vb. scorn, 7/35, 24/28.
skorneles, adj. without scorn, 27/68.
skorynyng, sb. scorn, 36/55.
skourged, pp. scourged, 64/155.
skourges, sb. scours, 44/136, 92/114.
skulked, vb. pt. 69/8.
skylle, sb. skill, reason, 24/46, 72/102; -s, pl. 4/90.
skyn, sb. skin, 65/42, 70/22, 110/89; skynne, 27/7, 101/8.
slay, sb. slay, a weaver's reed, 15/6.
slayn, pp. slain, 18/101.
slaut, sb. manslaughter, 56/18.
sle, vb. sleep, 46/186, 48/54, 100/140; -s, 3. sg. 10/22; -p, 118/337.
sleap, sb. slip, curdled milk, 110/82.
slepe, vb. sleep, 60/149, 67/87, 103/69, 108/29.
sleper, adj. slippery, unstable, 110/77.
slees, vb. slays, 92/89; sleep, 89/2.
slet, sb. sleet, 66/69.
slete, vb. set loose at, 35/22.
sleyt, sb. slyness, 89/12; -e, 95/86.
slidre, adj. slippery, 22/2.
slo, vb. slay, 62/62; -n, 47/14.
sloo, 99/94.
sloufe, vb. sloth, 56/13, 70/42.
slow, adj. 70/44, 90/54.
slow, vb. pt. slew, destroyed, 41/33, 45/180; -en, pl. 54/124.
slyde, vb. slide, slip, 37/82.
slyder, adj. slippery, 110/92; -e, 15/7.
slyme, sb. slime, 112/137, 119/372.
smal, adj. small, 61/26, 119/375; -smalle, 37/93.
smerte, vb. feel pain, 70/21.
smyt, vb. smite, strike, destroy, 72/97; Smyte, 3/84, 30/95, 53/79, 76/117, 92/111, 112/148.
snapere, vb. push against, 17/90.
snow, sb. 66/69.
sor, adv. 5/148, 13/116, 27/65, 65/46.
socour, sb. succour, help, 57/45.
sodeyn, adj. sudden, passionate, 34/101, 56/18; adv. 24/54, 35/26; -ly, 108/12, 109/67.
soget, adj. subject, 1/20; sb. 21/219, 23/21; sogettis, pl. 69/7.
solace, sb. pleasure, 111/133.
sold, pp. 6/156, 76/123; -e, 56/28.
solemne, adj. solemn, 46/1.
solemnyte, sb. solemnity, 104/25.
so-liche, adv. likewise, 4/116.
solpe, vb. pollute, 110/78.
sone, adv. soon, 117/318.
sonde, sb. ordinance, 35/37.
sondes, sb. pl. sands, 18/132.
sone, adv. soon, 17/74, 50/109, 66/78, 91/66; -re, comp. 10/37.
sone, sb. son, 23/12, 62/41, 89/16, 90/25, 26; -s, gen. 88/107.
song, sb. 17/82, 89/6, 104/24; -e, 120/396; -es, pl. 98/72.
sonne, sb. sun, 50/118.
soules, sb. pl. sustenance, 69/8.
sopere, sb. supper, 104/19, 34.
sore, adj. 92/106, 87/73; adv. 43/95, 85/11, 97/33; sb. 40/178; -s, pl. 30/109.
sorefull, sb. pl. sorrowful people, 98/71.
sorw, sb. sorrow, 72/115; -e, 26/33, 36, 47, 50/4, 53/98, 72/122.
sorwefull, sb. pl. sorrowful people, 98/72; sorwful, adj. 109/45.
sob, adj. true, pleasing, 21/224, 32/50; sb. truth, 10/46; sothe, 18/104; -es, adv. forsooth, 109/61.
sobfast, adj. true, honest, 104/31, 107/112.
sobnes, sb. truth, 19/157.
sotyl, adj. subtle, 27/1; -e, 58/81; sotyll, 97/60; sotyly, adv. 57/63.
souerayn, sb. sovereign, master, 7/43; souereyn, adj. 64/10; sb. 21/219; -s, pl. 69/7.
souy, pp. sought, visited, 64/2, 65/47; pt. 19/157, 29/69, 74/58, 80/36; -e, 90/26; -est, 108/13, 119/385.
soul, sb. 108/33, 35; -e, 2/39, 12/93, 94, 80/18, 21; gen. 72/110, 88/80, 105/58; -es, pl. 28/44, 40/170, 80/23; gen. 40/181.
Glossarial Index.

soule leche, sb. soul-curer, 42/52, 96/22.
soun, sb. sound, word, 94/162, 109/45.
sounde, adj. sound, 39/159.
soure, adj. sour, 77/131.
sowe, vb. sow, 16/61, 18/129, 19/41, 86/21.
sowke, vb. suck, 93/150.
sown, sb. sound, renown, 53/86; -e, 54/110.
sowned, vb. pt. sounded, 104/23.
space, sb. time, 55/140.
spak, vb. pt. spoke, 47/27.
spare, vb. 26/39, 41/41, 72/119, 107/1; -st, 108/17.
speche, sb. speech, saying, 8/65, 11/65, 32/21, 63/74, 100/132.
speciale, adv. specially, 16/43; in specyale, 11/49, 84/146; specyall, adj. 104/17.
spede, vb. speed, make succeed, 2/46, 20/175, 49/87, 59/126, 82/112, 120/415.
seek, vb. speak, 9/3, 16/49, 27/67, 33/84; -n, 84/146; -st, 8/66; -s, 3. sg. 71/72, 76/97; pt. 80/40.
spende, vb. spend, 46/198, 63/76, 78/173; -st, 43/100; spendid, pt. 2. sg. 37/100; spendyng, ger. 2/31; spent, pt. 2. sg. 30/84.
sper, sb. spear, 8/45, 42/53, 79/189, 92/117.
spettes, vb. spits, 91/72.
spices, sb. pl. species, 105/51.
spilde, pp. ruined, spoiled, 97/59.
spille, vb. shed, spoil, 22/6, 54/106, 87/60; be spoiled, 24/62.
spirit, sb. 65/30, 84/157, 96/1.
spirituale, sb. spirituals, 84/150.
spirytuall, adj. spiritual, 44/129.
spoken, pp. 11/65, 12/90, 18/114, 52/52.
sporne, vb. spurn, stumble, 49/86.
spot, sb. 29/54.
spotel, sb. spittle, 108/18.
spottes, sb. pl. spots, 99/106.
spouse, sb. 101/124.
spouse breche, sb. pl. adulterers, 43/102.
sprad, pp. spread, 68/131.
sprong, vb. pt. sprung, 54/122.
spye, vb. espy, 26/30; spye3, 29/54.
spys, sb. species, 105/60.
spysepp, vb. despises, 99/108.
spyten, pp. cut with a chisel, engraved, 116/297.
squyers, sb. squires, noblemen, 11/69, 65/36.
staat, sb. state, pomp, show, 80/34.
stable, adj. 98/67.
stad, pp. put off, separated, 68/129.
stakes, sb. pl. 63/99.
stal, vb. pt. stole, 26/44.
stalworpe, adj. stalwart, 68/122; sb. 51/38.
stalworthy, adv. bravely, 25/11.
stande, vb. stand, 20/194, 78/171, 115/240; -s, 3. sg. 63/90, 66/64; stant, 3. sg. st. drede, stands in dread, 19/140.
stat, sb. state, class, condition, office, 61/10, 69/151, 90/48, 113/183; -e, 1/1, 47/34, 106/91.
stature, sb. 106/91.
stature, sb. 21/217.
staunche, vb. staunch, stop, 15/17.
stede, sb. steed, 5/142, 7/14.
stedefast, adj. steadfast, 110/81.
steke, vb. stick, shut, put, 9/1, 76/110, 83/130; -n, 75/87; -est, 42/69.
stel, sb. steel, 93/124.
stele, vb. steal, withdraw secretly, pass unnoticed, 19/153, 45/161, 46/188, 48/55, 68/128; -st, 20/190.
steppe, sb. step, 119/394; -s, pl. 115/239; steppe, sb. 112/155.
ster, vb. stir, 67/108.
sterel, vb. steers, 3/65.
sterne, adj. stern, 100/139.
sterue, vb. starve, 9/87.
sterdam, sb. stirring, 40/x.
stille, adj. still, quiet, 16/51.
stille, adv. still, yet, 43/80.
stoden, vb. pt. pl. stood, 15/7.
stok, sb. stock, log, 49/86.
stocken, pp. stuck, put, established, 12/93, 15/14, 18/117, 47/5, 105/65.
stoies, sb. pl. stools, 69/4.
stombre, vb. stumble, 17/89; -n, 35/26.
ston, sb. stone, 49/86, 66/53, 76; -es, pl. 16/62, 18/131, 51/10, 17.
stonde, vb. stand, 8/47, 57/58, 66/
Glossarial Index. 185

74, 82/81, 82/91; sb. standing, 120/413; -es, sq. 53/77, 98/67; pl. st. non awe, stand in no awe, 23/37; -is, sq. 55/6.

stood, vb. pt. 81/63.
storbre, vb. disturb, injure, 36/60.
storme, sb. storm, 7/30.
stoute, adj. stout, obstinate, 98/73, 100/139.
strange, adj. strange, 70/34.
stray, sb. 15/14, 18/110.
stre, sb. straw, 7/26, 17/89; -s, pl. 13/118.

strengere, adj. comp. stronger, 10/36.

strengþ, sb. strength, 48/52; -e, 24/57, 43/110, 64/100, 67/111; strengthþ, 113/178.

strete, sb. street, 39/166.
strièd, pp. destroyed, 23/31; strièlp, sq. 104/32.

strokes, sb. pl. 46/118, 48/55.

strong, adj. 44/146, 54/124; -e, 115/260.

strophe, vb. destroy, spoils, 8/62; strophe, 6/158, 54/130, 112/144; -p, pl. 99/122; strophe, 8/60.

stryf, sb. strife, 37/76, 38/107, 58/86, 67/78, 89, 105/75.

strophe, vb. strip, 7/26.

stryue, vb. strive, 33/13, 37; -n, pt. pl. strove, 47/36.

stryues, sb. pl. strifes, 117/326.

stubble, sb. 112/142.

stuffe, vb. stuff, provide, 59/121; -d, pp. 11/67.

styf, adj. stiff, 5/142; styfere, comp. 93/124.

styk, vb. stick, 63/100.

style, sb. stile, 13/127, 17/90; -s, pl. 63/99.

style, sb. suit, case, 59/114.

style, adj. still, 40/6.

stynk, sb. stench, 119/369; -e, 116/267.

stynkyng, ppr. stinking, 91/88, 101/8; -e, 117/312.

styre, pp. stirred, 188/333; -e, 112/139.

suche, adj. pron. 3/76, 4/100, 6/157, 70/40.

suchon, pron. such a one, 111/128.

suffre, vb. suffer, 52/45, 69/20; -p, sg. 63/81, 83; -d, pt. 42/58, 60, 86/20.

suget, adj. subject, 4/102, 78/165.
sulþeþ, vb. pollutes, 99/106; sulpit, pp. 49/74.

sum, pron. many a one, 15/9; somewhat, 50/105; summe, pl. some, 3/83, 10/46, 61/27.

sumtyme, adv. once, formerly, 18/121, 123, 126, 20/18, 89/22.

sumwhat, pron. somewhat, 7/16, 40/177; adv. 91/63.
sune, sb. sun, 49/76.
suppose, vb. 106/83.
suspende, vb. suspends, 71/68.
susspescioun, sb. suspicion, 82/88.
sustenance, sb. sustenance, 62/39; sustynance, 14/156.
swelle, vb. swell, 26/51.
swerd, sb. sword, 3/84, 20/196, 23/39, 44/141, 59/120, 92/94.
swere, vb. swear, 21/219, 25/6, 26/48, 70/25, 87/75.

swere, vb. swerve, get, 9/82.
swete, vb. sweat, 38/134.

swete, adj. sweet, 74/53, 75/90; sb. sweetness, 77/131; sweetnes, 75/66.

swolwe, vb. swallow, 108/18.
sword, sb. 60/159.

sworn, pp. 13/137, 31/12.

swyn, sb. hog, 46/201.

swynke, vb. toil, drudge, 38/134, 68/117.

sybbe, sb. relation, 75/77.

syde, sb. side, 48/43, 51/37, 120/395; -s, pl. 56/44.

syde, vb. sink, pass, 109/51.


syk, adj. 68/126, 79/191; sb. pl. 38/125; -e, 26/39; adj. 84/173.

sykernes, sb. sickness, 95/211; -se, 24/52, 87/65.

syker, adj. sure, 49/95; -e, 24/51.

sykernes, sb. surety, 17/71, 32/34; -se, 24/55, 84/160.

syknes, sb. sickness, 42/76, 49/90, 72/115, 123.

sylence, sb. silence, 83/129, 84/145.

syluer, sb. silver, 75/65.

symonye, sb. simony, 63/81, 92.


synewes, sb. pl. sinews, 110/90.
Glossarial

synful, adj. 40/172, 118/343; sb. 118/337.
synge, vb. sing, 16/41, 22/234, 61/25, 90/35, 98/72; -s, sg. 105/55.
synguler, adv. singular, particular, 1/4, 33/60, 62/52; -e, 23/28.
syngulerte, sb. self-interest, 58/81.
syne, sb. sin, 2/42, 14/164, 63/91; pl. 110/103; -s, pl. 34/49, 69/150.
syne, vb. 5/129, 33/18; -n, pl. 32/47; -d, pp. 110/103.
synnynge, ger. sinning, 116/277.
syre, sb. sire, 7/17.
syse, sb. size, 3/61, 116/285; -in s. properly, 66/75.
systren, sb. pl. sisters, 116/270.
syt, vb. sit, have authority, 23/15, 70/53; -e, 116/291.
sytes, sb. pl. times, 37/89.
table, sb. 98/71, 104/19.
tacche, sb. nipple, 93/150.
tak, vb. take, 15/25, 16/43, 61/15, 62/38, 81/62; -e, 3/78, 31/20, 61/30, 95/211; pp. 89/19; -est, 108/27; -eb, sg. 3/143, 31/17; -en, pl. 3/86.
tale, sb. 6/154, 22/240.
tale-tellere, sb. talebearer, 10/17.
talkynge, sb. talk, 6/6.
tan, vb. take, 33/83; pp. 37/81, 114/227.
tapetis, sb. pl. carpets, 59/134.
tary, vb. tarry, detain, delay, 78/170, 93/131.
tauerne, sb. tavern, 25/19.
taut, pp. taught, 104/36; pl. 32/21; -e, 40/186, 47/33.
teeth, sb. pl. 3/85; opposition, contradiction, 81/56; teep, 15/13.
telle, vb. tell, 10/46, 20/187, 32/50, 42/62, 69/19, 86/15; -n, pl. 70/38; -s, sg. 92/91; -p, 21/204, 71/75.
telyep, vb. tells, procures, 29/61.
templar, adj. temporal, 44/135; -e, 84/152.
templartele, sb. temporality, 33/60, 71/67, 79/11.
temptest, vb. 43/106.
temptacion, sb. temptation, 87/62, 102/30; -s, pl. 80/27, 83/125.
tenant, sb. gen. pl. tenants', 56/43.
tendere, adj. tender, 93/123.
tent, sb. attention, 51/13.
teres, sb. pl. teares, 43/94.
term, sb. term, 119/109.
teth, sb. pl. teeth, 116/286.
teyye, vb. tie, 18/113; -d, pp. 58/100.
than, adv. 5/147; then, 3/64, 8/55; pan, than, 11/55; then, 13/120, 15/28, 25/24, 68/143, 83/128.
thank, sb. 6/ii, 7; vb. 39/147; -e, 87/66.
thanne, adv. then, 91/81; panne, 37/76, 72/111, 91/84.
that, rel. pron. 1/1, 22, 2/54, 66/74; what, 38/114, 62/59, 66, 105/61; he who, 63/75, 96/13; those who, 79/15, 109/64.
pat, dem. adj. that, 3/57, 11/80, 63/87, 67/103; pron. 2/40, 14/166.
pot, conj. that, 11/75, 67/86.
thay, pron. they, 3/85, 97/48; pay, 66/59, 104/22, 109/70, 117/322.
the, def. art. 1/11, 19; pe, 10/47, 25/27.
the, pers. pron. thee, 4/115, 15/32, 22/244, 60/xiv.
the, dem. pron. pl. those, 25/25.
the, adv. 4/107, 61/1; pe, 10/37, 61/3.
theede, sb. people, 6/158; pede, 56/22.
peder, adv. thither, 55/5, 59/122; -e, 14/2.
thee, vb. prosper, 71/85.
pef, sb. thief, 15/9; theif, 42/71.
theft, sb. 97/60; pete, 68/81, 65/23.
pe, pron. they, 10/30.
then, conj. 116/272; adv. 27/72.
penne, 103/59, 105/45.
penk, vb. think, 28/48, 31/10, 76/11, 81/53, 58; -e, 76/115, 107/5.
thenke, 3/82, 15/16; penkes, sg. 111/113; penke, 37/78, 53/75, 99/110; thenke, 8/61, 9/81.
penes, adv. thence, 17/92, 34/160.
ther, adv. dem. there, 8/72, 113/191; -e, thereof, 3/82; there, 8/61, 16/45, 29/79; ther, rel. 1/13.
Glossarial Index. 187

10/31; -e as, 3/67; þere, 12/103, 65/47; þ as, 12/109, 69/147.
therefore, adv. therefore, 4/90; þerre, 97/39.
þerout, adv. outside, 26/38.
þertille, adv. thereto, 90/44.
þerto, adv. thereto, 35/35, 50/6.
þer-vpon, adv. thereupon, 21/218.
þerwhip, adv. therewith, 85/198; therewith, 8/46.
þeryn, adv. therein, 43/80; theryn, 4/107; þer-yne, 28/36, 87/66, 117/326.
thes, adj. this, 4/119; -e, 2/26; þes, 50/4; these, 38/128, 67/102; pron. this, 107/126, 117/323; these, 117/305; þese, 64/8; adj. 76/96.
þe sternesse, sb. gloom, 117/327.
þeuees, sb. pl. thieves, 5/122, 43/103.
þey, pron. 1/20, 10/35; þey, 65/45.
þi, adj. thy, 15/25, 26, 36, 22/4.
thies, sb. pl. thighs, 66/49.
thirled, vb. pt. thirred, 41/32.
þirst, sb. thirst, 98/63.
thiis, pron. 68/141; adj. 5/123; þis, pron. 45/156, 91/63; adj. 104/18; þisse, pron. 92/102.
þo, adj. those, 17/87, 37/92; pron. 19/141, 53/103; þo, 5/151, 15/23.
tho, adv. then, 26/45.
þo, conj. because, 108/39.
þo, sb. thought, 108/21, 117/321; pl. 112/156.
þonder, sb. thunder, 46/187.
þong, sb. 70/22.
þonk, sb. thank, 71/76; þonk, 7/15, 31; -e, 8/45; þonke, vb. 56/16.
þoo, pron. those, 119/364; þoo, 101/14.
þorn, sb. 92/115; -es, pt. 16/62, 18/130.
þou, pron. 4/115, 116; þou, 15/28.
þou, conj. though, 16/57; since, 87/57; þou, 7/26, 9/4; if, 53/103, 66/79; þ, -so, as-so, 65/45.
þouf, vb. pt. 2. sg. thoughtest, 25/14; -e, pt. 41/29.
þouf, sb. thought, 17/92, 50/103, 75/90; -es, pt. 91/84; -is, 82/93.
þousandes, sb. pl. thousands, 78/179; þousandis, 78/180.
þow, pron. thou, 33/81, 48/49; þow, 15/28.
þow, conj. though, 1/20.
þowsand, sb. thousand, 105/63; þousand, adj. 106/90.
þral, sb. thrill, 94/171.
þraldom, sb. thraldom, 35/28, 80/19.
þrale, sb. thrill, 34/91.
þrawe, vb. throw, 38/108.
þre, num. three, 35/20, 67/105; þre, 23/13, 15, 45/178, 50/106, 64/5.
þreip, sb. quarrel, 63/78.
þret, vb. threaten, 11/58; -e, 30/94, 36/46, 70/27, 91/73.
þretyng, sb. threatening, 44/140.
þridde, adj. third, 10/41, 47/25; þridde, 72/116.
þrift, sb. savings, 97/58.
þro, sb. three, pang, 63/78.
þrong, sb. throng, crowd, 25/9, 44/144.
þryue, vb. thrive, 19/146, 27/70, 71/85.
þurgh, prep. through, 32/44, 39/153, 41/26; þurgh, 4/95.
þurgh shoue, pp. pierced, 79/189.
þurh souȝt, pp. sought through, 21/223.
þurast, sb. thirst, 66/68.
Þursten, vb. pl. thirst, 97/50.
þursty, sb. pl. thirsty people, 38/123.
þus, adv. 2/49, 26/57; þus, 26/40, 79/15.
þy, adj. 2/31, 109/65; þy, 15/27, 25/2, 27/11; þyn, 2/44; þyn, 16/37, 26/43, 59, 49/82; þyn, pron. thine, 2/37, 86/34; þyn, 49/97; -e, 41/42.
þynge, sb. thing, 2/33, 20/170; þyng, 49/97, 104/29; -es, pt. 41/7, 64/2, 105/47; -is, 105/49.
þynke, vb. think, remember, 103/10; -e, thinks, seems, 108/40; þynke, 110/104.
þys, pron. this, 103/3; adj. these, 65/39.
þy-self, pron. thyself, 1/8; þy-
self, 27/8, 48/49, 87/59; by-
seelue, 1/9, 50/108; by-
seluyn, 26/40; thy-
seluyn. 9/85.

pysse, pron. this, 116/269.
pysternesse, sb. gloom, 119/370.
til, conj. till, 12/102, 26/47, 96/38,
102/38; tille, prep. 87/62.
text, sb. text, 89/1.
to, prep. 1/5, 20, 46/183, 202; adv.
too, 3/82, 17/24, 24/49, 49/69.
to, sb. toe, 62/46; -es, pl. 66/65,
73; -n, 50/102.
to-broken, pp. broken to pieces,
52/50.
to-day, adv. 21/198, 44/122.
togedere, adv. together, 8/95, 14/
3; to-gyder, 110/90; to-gydre,
52/67, 65/18, 77/128, 88/93.
tok, vb. pt. took, 6/6, 54/124, 77/
130, 115/245; -e, 85/8.
tokenyes, ppr. pl. being tokens,
105/51.
told, pp. 6/154, 40/185; -e, 104/
26, 30; pt. 21/220.
toles, sb. pl. tools, 69/2.
tombe, sb. tomb, 28/30.
to-morwe, adv. to-morrow, 35/25,
44/122.
tong, sb. tongue, 75/91; -e, 58/
100, 100/133.
tonsure, sb. 84/161.
too, sb. toe, 68/137; -n, pl. 66/74.
tormente, vb. torment, 110/102.
torne, vb. turn, 117/325.
to shidre, vb. to be scattered, 22/4.
touche, sb. touch, 120/411.
toun, sb. town, 10/34, 13/124, 21/
206, 66/54.
toures, sb. pl. towers, 57/49.
tow, adj. tough, 41/35.
towche, sb. touch, 82/88; -s, pl.
82/89, 93.
towched, pp. touched, 116/290.
town, sb. 61/34; -e, 54/118; -es,
pl. 8/70, 51/19.
tras, sb. trace, 109/70.
trauayle, sb. work, service, 7/38,
80/29; travel, 7/23; vb. work,
66/67.
trauaylyng, pp. working, 6/9;
travelling, 7/29.
tre, sb. tree, 41/21, 66/60, 103/2.
trede, vb. tread, 5/134, 59/134; -hp,
sg. 91/80.
treson, sb. treason, 52/69, 57/61;
-s, pl. 62/61; tresoun, 53/94.
tresory, sb. treasury, 11/66; -e,
treasures, 28/19.
tresour, sb. treasure, 55/140; -e,
23/9, 77/133.
trespace, sb. trespass, 52/63; tres-
pas, pl. 36/45, 43/95, 45/172, 111/
105.
trespas, vb. trespass, offend, 76/
117, 87/63, 95/196; -e, 52/51.
trespassour, sb. trespasser, 6/63.
trest, vb. trust, 21/226; -e, 62/
47.
trete, sb. treaty, 59/124, 60/155,
69/17; vb. treat, 13/120, 35/16,
24, 32, 36/56, 59/137, 77/143; -p,
pt. 46/45; -d, pp. 35/17.
treuth, sb. 3/78, 9/iii.
trewe, sb. faithfulness, 35/17; adj.
true, truthful, 7/38, 40, 15/13,
16/55, 58/97, 66/62, 66; sb. pl. 99/
122; adv. 50/114, 96/10, 102/48;
-re, adj. comp. 77/132; -st, sup.
101/23.
trewe loue, sb. true-love, 78/185.
trewes, sb. truce, peace, 35/20.
trije, vb. sift, 27/14.
triste, vb. trust, 69/17.
trouble, sb. truth, 9/4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9,
15/10, 23/23; gen. 18/117; -s, gen.
18/113; trouhte, 9/2.
trowe, vb. trust, 9/86, 16/60, 29/76,
90/32, 112/149; -st, 114/229; -d,
pp. 70/25.
trussen, vb. truss, 55/140.
truste, vb. trust, 31/113, 70/51.
trustye, adj. 16/60.
try, vb. sift, 115/191; -ed, pp. 52/
60; trye, 10/47.
trynyte, sb. trinity, 56/36.
tryp, sb. trip, 5/134.
tunge, sb. tongue, 18/113.
turnment, sb. torment, 92/90, 111/
134.
turnmentest, vb. tormentest, 86/41;
turnmentynge, pp. 115/264.
turne, vb. turn, 35/35, 44/133, 62/
60, 80/39, 86/30; -st, 94/168; -p,
pt. 44/128; -d, pp. 18/122, 124,
54/127, 115/263; turnyld, 115/
265.
twelfe, num. twelve, 104/21;
twelve, 1/11, 53/99.
twenty, num. 106/84.
twey, num. two, 117/303; two, 4/90, 62/38, 67/92.
twy/e, adv. twice, 30/94.
twyggis, sb. pl. twigs, 54/119.
twyn, vb. part. escape, 110/95.
twynkelynge, sb. twinkling, 120/412.
tyde, sb. holiday service, 103/11.
tydynge, sb. pl. tidings, news, 82/107.
tyed, pp. tied, 58/100.
tyi, conj. till, 21/205, 41/42, 65/47, 92/116; tyll, 29/50; tylle, 114/220.
tylyers, sb. pl. tillers, husbandmen, 66/62.
tyme, sb. time, 9/84, 21/226, 50/4, 68/120, 104/17, 113/170; by t., betime, 17/151; -s, pl. 21/224, 36/50, 53/92, 109/54.
tyraunt, sb. tyrant, 34/93; -es, gen. 63/91; pl. 4/91, 100/139.
tyrauntrie, sb. tyranny, 62/62; tyrauntrye, 1/3, 43/110.
type, sb. tithes, 31/20.
vanyte, sb. vanity, 79/14, 82/102, 94/172.
vaunseiment, sb. advancement, 73/21.
vaunse, sb. advantage, gain, 53/103, 59/132.
vaynglory, sb. vainglory, 16/54, 79/14, 84/174.
vanglory, sb. vanglory, 58/174.
vengance, sb. 77/149; vengeance, 1/15, 3/84, 9/8, 13/139, 18/115, 119, 38/105.
venyle, adj. venial, pardonable, 37/85.
vertew, sb. pl. virtues, 113/184; vertue, sg. 15/10, 16/50, 81/76, 118/352; pl. 116/278; -s, 2/54, 5/143, 15/23, 19/142, 24/68, 113/191.
vertuous, adj. virtuous, 20/173.
vessel, sb. 110/92.
vic, sb. 15/10; -s, pl. 16/42, 80/41, 86/43.
vicious, adj. 63/85.
victor, sb. victory, 54/131; -ie, 12/112; -y, 80/28; -ye, 20/194, 48/53.
vssure, sb. usury, 63/83, 92.
vtttere-more, adj. farther outside, 58/107.
vyyage, sb. expedition, 59/119.
vyyees, sb. pl. vices, 5/143, 24/68, 83/116, 113/184.
vyylenye, sb. villainy, 91/68.
vyn, sb. vine, 42/49.
vys, sb. vice, 2/42, 80/20, 118/352.
vyvement, sb. deliberation, 58/93.
vysite, vb. visit, 38/125.
wacche, sb. watch, vigil, 83/113; vb. 83/121.
wage, sb. wages, 26/55.
wajtes, sb. weights, 36/51.
wake, vb. 34/7, 67/88, 70/29, 89/23, 95/209; wakyng, sb. waking, 84/163.
walke, vb. walk, 25/18, 119/368.
wande, sb. wand, rod, 109/48, 115/262; -n, pl. 66/60.
wane, adj. deficient, 8/61; vb. 116/278; -n, 86/44.
wanshope, sb. despondency, 5/131, 30/99, 43/91.
wante, vb. want, fail, 93/129; -s, sg. 67/112.
wanton, adj. 54/113.
war, adj. wary, 1/1, 15/29, 22/1, 37/79, 86/33; vb. beware, 3/71, 82/103.
warde, sb. ward, cell, 80/41.
ware, adj. wary, 109/70.
ware, vb. use, 107/5.
ware, vb. pt. wast, 107/5.
warke, sb. werk, 120/407.
warne, vb. warn, 76/101; -d, pp. 43/89.
warnestor, sb. store, provisions, 27/13, 59/122.
warnyng, sb. warning, 41/20.
warre, adj. wary, 60/xiv.
warre, vb. curse, 93/133.
was, vb. pt. 1/13, 3/81; wast, 101/7, 109/68.
wasche, vb. wash, 19/135, 40/172, 115/248.
wast, adj. waste, abundant, 37/100, 83/121; -e, adv. 63/76.
wastours, sb. pl. wasters, 58/92.
wastyng, ppr. wasting, 44/137.
water, sb. 40/174, 41/33, 64/3.
wax, sb. 84/175.
waxe, vb. grow, become, 57/58, 67/110; -n, 86/43, 110/104; pp. 93/135; -p, sg. 68/126.
way, vb. 15/36, 94/170; -e, 120/398; -es, pl. 75/159.
waye, vb. weigh, 36/51.
wayle, vb. wail, 117/324.
wayte, vb. wait, 23/30, 68/127; w. after, w. for, 39/151, 71/70, 118/352.
wayuep, vb. waives, 72/100.
web, sb. 15/6.
weddid, pp. wedded, 79/6.
wede, sb. weed, garment, clothes, 8/54, 56/30, 72/120, 84/161.
wede, vb. weed, 19/143.
wede, vb. rage, 69/3.
weder, sb. weather, 8/57.
wedlok, sb. wedlock, 102/25.
wel, adv. well, 35/34.
wel, sb. wetness, 66/67.
wel, adv. well, 9/80, 11/76, 12/98.
welder, vb. hold, enjoy, 24/63, 40/4.
welde, sb. weal, wealth, property, good, 16/66, 24/49, 33/68, 35/27, 40/4, 42/65; adv. well, 2/40, 38/135; 68/120.
welfare, sb. success, 26/34.
wel-faryng, adj. thriving, 8/51.
welpe, sb. wealth, 66/55, 71/58.
wend, vb. turn, go, 12/107; -e, 16/37, 27/68, 53/85, 74/51; -es, 3. sg. 23/18; -ys, 2. sg. 110/97.
wende, vb. pt. thought, 67/91.
wene, vb. think, fancy, 5/132, 20/76, 52/61, 82/92.
went, vb. goes, 55/5; pp. turned, returned, past, 2/36, 3/68, 92/92, 105/52; -e, pp. 80/48; pt. 120/398.
wepe, vb. weep, lament, 60/148, 117/324, 119/364; Wepyng, pp. 48/46.
were, vb. wear, 53/104, 81/52.
were, sb. war, 11/72; vb. defend, 67/93.
were, vb. pt. wore, 8/67, 9/77, 79, 21/217, 51/26, 101/10; -n, pt. 111/109.
Glossarial Index.

werk, sb. work, 19/154, 33/76, 114/236; -es, pl. 74/34, 108/26; -is, 49/87, 61/18, 84/143; -ys, 3/79, 87, 80/33, 107/2.
werkman, sb. workman, 39/165.
werp, vb. were, 118/360.
werne, vb. refuse, deny, 17/146.
wherryours, sb. warriors, 39/138.
where, adj. weary, 80/30.
west, vb. pt. was, 13/142.
west, adv. 114/208.
wet, vb. know, 12/101; -e, 12/97.
wete, vb. wet, 40/174.
wexe, vb. grow, 6/159; -n, pl. 15/31.
weye, vb. weigh, 1/14.
weye, sb. way, 9/14, 24/71; -s, pl. 108/8.
wey-lawary, interj. wellaway, 33/70.
whales, sb. gen. whale’s, 45/178.
whan, conj. when, 7/29, 9/82, 100/131; whanne, 3/63, 30/89, 107/7; adv. 87/46.
what, int. adj. 4/98, 72/98; pron. 7/41; rel. adj. 2/50, 12/81; pron. 95/210.
whel, sb. wheel, 101/11.
when, conj. 8/51, 53, 15/31, 36/48; whenne pat, 34/98, 111/119.
wher, adv. where, 114/212; -e, 77/152; wherever, 49/93, 99/96.
wher-euere, adv. wherever, 114/217.
where-of, adv. whereof, 64/1.
whereon, adv. whereon, 41/25.
wherto, adv. whereto, why, 111/127.
whet, vb. sharpen, make sarcastic, 91/67.
whete, sb. wheat, 10/47, 40/182.
whether, conj. 5/139, 180/40; whepher, 102/45; pron. which, 77/144.
whiche, rel. pron. which, 7/18.
whidre, adv. whither, 22/7.
while, sb. 18/101, 22/231; conj. 35/25, 61/26, 68/114, 105/65; the w., 22/235.
whirlewynd, sb. whirlwind, 44/144.

who, inter. pron. 8/54, 114/219; rel. 76/81; -m, inter. 76/119; rel. 7/44; -s, inter. whose, 115/239; who so, rel. who, whoever, 3/79, 12/111, 17/95, 35/113, 72/107; who pat, rel. who, 5/145, 79/1.
whoche, inter. adj. which, 10/36.
why, adv. 4/89, 98, 73/10; why—why, 5/127.
whyche, rel. pron. 104/19.
whyder, adv. whither, wherever, 15/5, 83/129, 110/36, 98.
whyte, sb. while, 13/125; conj. 68/113.
widre, vb. wither, 22/5.
wikked, adj. wicked, 8/65, 11/77, 15/15, 29/49; sb. pl. 103/63; wikkid, adj. 22/1, 96/15.
wikkidnes, sb. wickedness, 78/180.
wil, sb. will, 41/79, 101/16; vb. 8/47, 14/155, 13/117, 63/95; wilt, 76/106.
wildernes, sb. wilderness, 42/48.
wile, adv. well, 30/104.
wiffully, adv. willingly, on purpose, 20/166, 45/170, 69/20.
wille, sb. will, willfulness, 10/38, 12/95, 22/8, 23/16, 24; willis, pl. 18/105.
willefully, adv. willingly, on purpose, 23/18.
wilne, sb. will, deign, 115/242.
wiltow, vb. wilt, thou, 76/119.
wisdom, sb. 100/146.
wise, sb. pl. wise people, 6/167, 103/72.
wisely, adv. 27/16, 68/142.
wist, vb. pt. knew, 23/9, 88/81; -e, 28/41.
wit, sb. 8/61, 12/83, 22/8, 23/10, 32, 40.
with, prep. 3/84; wip, 14/152, 66/58, 98/88; adv. 5/145.
wijal, prep. withal, 61/28; adv. 64/12.
wijdrawe, vb. withdraw, 57/53.
wijout, prep. without, 66/80; -withoute, 4/113; wijboute, 20/178, 180; abroad, outside, 13/115, 51/19; -n, 79/200, 104/20.
withstande, vb. withstand, 109/44; withstande, 83/125, 126, 108/32, 115/261.
withyn, adv. within, 110/91; wiw-
yn, prep. 47/36 wi·ynne, 13/113, 83/140, 101/6; adj. 58/105, 67/81.

witles, adj. witless, foolish, 10/38.


witteles, adj. witless, 12/90.


wit-word, sb. word of wisdom, 43/101.


wod, adj. mad, furious, 69/3, 90/43.

wode, sb. wood, 51/14.

wol, vb. will, 12/82, 16/38, 22/232; -e, 1/23, 15/27, 28/33, 27/72, 93/144, 120/416; -en, pl. 5/152.

woln, 118/351; wolt, 2. sq. 112/149, 115/259; wolle, wish, 69/20; wold, pt. 91/61; -e, 9/77, 16/54, 21/200, 25/25, 35/18; est, 8/67, 77/115, 95/192.

wolward, adj. dressed in wool, 89/23.

woman, sb. 82/86, 87, 113/169.

womb, sb. womb, belly, 26/51, 45/178, 67/81, 117/315.

won, sb. abode, 49/94, 66/55; -es, pl. 103/8.

wonde, vb. beware, 21/199, 82/85.

wonderly, adv. wonderfully, 119/374.

wonder-syzt, sb. wonderful sight, 47/21.

wondrynge, sb. wondering, 72/199.

wone, vb. dwell, live, 83/140, 93/144; -s, sq. 75/71; -p, 79/200, 117/329; -st, 43/80.

wonne, pp. won, 33/65; -n, 59/133.

woo, sb. woe, 4/108, 24/66, 42/65, 60/xiv, 64/112.

wood, adj. furious, mad, 42/55, 77/149, 86/39, 91/81.

wopen, sb. pl. weapons, 111/110.

worch, vb. work, 1/7, 32/27, 43/84, 66/58; -p, sq. 23/9, 24, 32, 40, 72/100; worship, 22/8.

worship, sb. honour, 11/57; -e, 15/32.

word, sb. 7/27, 11/54, 33/76; pl.
wrethes, sb. pl. clouds of smoke, 117/327.
writ, sb. 43/89, 53/91, 89/1.
written, pp. written, 11/53, 74.
wro, sb. corner, 63/86.
wroken, pp. wreaked, avenged, 18/116, 46/4, 52/55.
wrong, adv. 107/3; -e, 120/398; sb. 2/36, 22/243, 25/5, 11, 54/127; -es, pl. 98/68; -is, 36/68.
wrong worke, adj. wrong, improper, 120/413.
wrongly, adv. 69/3, 75/83, 99/124.
wrong take, adj. taken with wrong, 97/58.
wrongwys, adj. wrong, 15/20, 98/62.
wor, vb. pt. wrote, 22/245. 37/93; 78/181.
worj, adj. angry, 47/9.
worught, pp. made, 19/156;
wrougt, 68/134, 75/62, 76/94; pt. 41/17, 74/42, 94/179, 181, 110/84.
wrye, vb. turn away, 26/54.
wryte, vb. write, 3/87, 112/146; -n, pl. 83/120; pp. 56/25, 116/295.
wyd, adv. wide, 67/84; -e, 92/118.
wyf, sb. wife, 110/125; woman, 37/79, 105/73.
wyft, sb. weft, 98/64.
wyft, sb. weight, 62/68.
wyke, sb. wick, 84/175.
wykednesse, sb. wickedness, 108/28.
wykked, adj. wicked; -ness, sb. 109/57.
wyld, vb. deign, 108/37.
wyld, adj. wild, extravagant, wanton, stubborn, 2/53, 29/57, 90/37, 96/23; vb. run wild, 64/110.
wyldernes, sb. wilderness, 107/124.
wylye, sb. wile, trick, 17/95.
wylye, sb. will, discretion, 40/4.
wyn, vb. desire, 75/75.
wylt, vb. 2. sg. wilt, 87/46, 60, 112/143, 144; wyltou, wilt thou, 111/127; wyltow, 77/152.
wyn, sb. wine, 66/72, 104/37, 44.
wyn, vb. win, 116/288.

POEMS (Oxford)
Glossarial Index. Names.

**NAMES.**

Aaron, 42/45.  
Abraham, 107/121; *ys*, gen. 119/382.  
Adam, 47/10, 81/58.  
Antecrist, *gen.* Antichrist's, 40/175.  
Crist, Christ, 32/21; *crist*, 104/34, 105/59, 118/355; *Crystys*, *gen.* 105/68.  
Dauyd, David, 45/180.  
Edward, 59/113.  
Egipt, Egypt, 93/147.  
Engeland, England, 56/27.  
Eue, Eve, 81/58.  
Flaundres, Flanders, 53/85, 69/1, 70/47, 71/57, 79.  
Fraunce, France, 59/113.  
golyas, Goliath, 45/180.  
Herowdes, Herod, 93/148.  
iejewes, Jews, 42/58, 47/14.  
Ihesu, Jesus, 89/11, 16; *Ihesu Crist*, 89/8; *Ihesus*, 32/38, 35/15, 78/187; *gen.* 78/182, 79/197.  
Ionas, 45/178.  
Iudas, 32/37.  
Lazar, Lazarus, 117/311.  
Mary, 77/130.  
Moyses, Moses, 22/246; *moyses*, 42/45, 45/177, 56/23.  
noe, 41/34.  
Poule, Paul, 34/95.  
Ysaac, Isaac, 107/121.
GLOSSARY TO THE DOUCE POEMS.

a, interj. ah, 123/62, 131/327.

a, indef. art, 125/125, 145/67, 68.

abbey, sb. 147/140.

able, adj. 140/611.


abrege, vb. grow short, 135/448.

absolute, adj. 132/352.

abydyng, sb. abode, 137/517.

accuse, vb. 124/98.


affeccioun, sb. affection, 133/374.

affrayes, vb. frightens, 142/65.

after than, adv. afterwards, 125/148.

agaste, adj. agast, 138/534.

age, sb. 146/107; old age, 145/73, 146/117.

ago, adj. gone, 138/535; agone, 149/226.

agle, vb. allege, 126/153.

all, pron. 134/406; adj. 126/162; adv. 121/9; -e, 129/272.

allas, interj. alas, 131/329, 144/51.

almes-dede, sb. alms-deed, 138/548.

almŷght, adj. almighty, 140/603; -y, 126/158.

alone, adj. 135/439; aloon, 139/587.

alpha, sb. beginning, 138/525.

also, conj. 123/63.

although, conj. 126/179.

alway, adv. always, 121/14, 142/668; alwey, 125/140.

am, vb. 124/116, 146/115.

amonge, vb. among, 137/512.

amende, vb. heal, improve, 131/332, 145/87.

amyable, adj. kind, 140/609.

amyas, adv. amiss, 146/129; -se, 125/68.

an, indef. art. 128/218, 145/68.

an, prep. on, 145/68.

and, conj. 124/89.

angor, sb. anger, 137/500.

answere, sb. answer, 134/424.

answered, vb. pt. 144/29.

any, adj. 124/103, 133/374.

apon, prep. upon, 143/5, 8, 149/233.

ary, sb. array, attire, 140/596, 147/141.

are, vb. 132/341.

arowes, sb. pl. arrows, 140/598.

art, vb. 2 sg. 121/27, 130/286.

aryse, vb. arise, 137/502; -th, sg. 146/98.

as, adv. 126/169, 145/82; conj. 143/1.

aske, vb. ask, 145/91; -d, pt. 144/23.

askyng, sb. asking, 144/36.

asunder, adv. 130/280.

at, prep. 144/44.

ataketh, vb. pt. take, 128/224.

atteynt, pp. conquered, 135/449.

att ones, adv. at once, 134/402.

awake, vb. 144/32.

away, adv. 123/6; awey, 149/206.

ay, adv. always, 136/487; -e, 140/590.

ayene, adv. again, 133/398; prep. against, 126/163; ayenst, 133/370.

bade, vb. pt. badest, 127/185.

bale, sb. misery, 134/419.

bale, sb. bail, security, 149/236.

bande, sb. band, 147/136.

bare, adj. 121/9.

bare, vb. pt. carried, 144/43, 50; gave birth, 145/63.

be, vb. 131/313, 334, 139/577, 149/228; pp. 141/632.

beawte, sb. beauty, 144/45.

becammest, vb. pt. becamest, 122/46.

because, conj. 139/572.

bed, sb. 137/498 499.
been, vb. pl. are, 144/47.
before, adv. forward, 129/248.
begyled, pp. deceived, 145/89.
begynne, vb. 125/136; -th, sy.
131/304.
behynde, adv. behind, 133/388; backward, 129/248.
beholdynge, sb. sight, 124/112.
ben, vb. be, 139/568; pp. 122/42; pl. 132/337, 137/519; -e, 137/509, 143/17.
bende, vb. bend, 142/657.
bene, sb. bean; anything worthless; nat worthe a b., not worth a rush, 131/333.
bent, adj. 145/85.
benygne, adj. benign, 131/317.
benygnyte, sb. benignity, 123/70.
bere, vb. bear, 144/26.
bere, sb. bier, 125/128, 134/215.
beres, sb. pl. bears, 129/244.
best, adv. 138/549; sb. 146/127; -e, 132/366.
bestadde, pp. bestead, beset, 141/639.
besyed, pp. troubled, 131/319.
beth, vb. are, 132/340, 145/66.
bethought, vb. pt. 149/235.
bette, adj. comp. better, 129/271; -r, adv. 146/116.
beeware, vb. 132/337.
bewte, sb. beauty, 145/77.
beyonde, prep. beyond, 147/133.
black, sb. 142/668; blak, adj. 139/579.
blame, vb. 149/211.
ble, sb. complexion, 121/4.
blessed, adj. 149/240.
blode, sb. blood, 123/83.
bloo, adj. blue, 138/533.
blowe, vb. blow, 129/241.
blyn, vb. stop, 127/208.
blynde, adj. blind, 130/298, 148/169.
blynne, vb. leave off, 146/95.
blyss, sb. bliss, 146/131; -se, 127/187.
body, sb. 130/280, 149/218.
bokes, sb. pl. books, 147/138.
bolde, adj. bold, 145/86.
bonde, sb. bonds, 147/160.
bones, sb. pl. 134/400.
boode, vb. pt. suffered, 148/182.
booke, sb. book, 139/579.
boone, sb. favour, 139/565.
bore, pp. born, 130/280.
borne, pp. carried, 125/128.
bote, sb. relief, 147/159.
bothe, pron. both, 137/520; b.—and, conj. 121/19, 149/231.
bought, pp. 121/26; -est, pt. 136/466.
bounde, pp. bound, 133/391.
bowe, vb. bow, 142/657.
bowes, sb. pl. boughs, 143/3.
bowres, sb. pl. chambers, 148/195.
brayn pan, sb. skull, 126/152.
brede, sb. breadth, 129/256.
breketh, vb. breaks, 123/66.
breme, adv. fiercely, boldly, 144/43.
brent, vb. pt. burnt, 147/148; -e, pp. 147/140.
brere, sb. briar, 143/9.
breste, sb. breast, 147/168.
brotyll, adj. brittle, 123/67.
brotyllnes, sb. brittleness, 128/239; -se, 123/66.
brought, vb. pt. 147/154; pp. 122/33.
browes, sb. pl. brows, 145/85.
browke, vb. enjoy, 149/208.
bryght, adj. bright, 140/607; adv. 140/610.
brynge, vb. bring, 126/160.
brytynesse, sb. brittleness, 125/139.
but, conj. 122/33, 35, 36.
byme, vb. abide, 134/411.
byldé, vb. build, 148/193.
bynde, vb. bind, 129/244.
byrde, sb. bird, 143/9, 14, 22; byrdys, pl. 143/7.
bytter, adj. bitter, 148/182; comp. 135/441.
bytternesse, sb. bitterness, 124/89.
cage, sb. 135/455.
call, vb. 134/421; -e, 130/273.
cam, vb. pt. came, 137/506; -e, 149/206.
can, vb. 126/179, 145/69; cannat, cannot, 149/211.
cappe, sb. cap, 145/80.
care, sb. 132/343, 139/568.
careyn, sb. dead body, 133/368.
carpe, vb. speak, 133/370.
caste, vb. pt. 143/6.
castell, vb. castle, 148/196; -es, pl. 148/193.
catell, sb. cattle, 148/203, 149/205.
caut, vb. pt. 147/155.
cause, sb. 126/153.
certes, adv. certainly, 122/35.
chace, vb. chase, 128/233.
change, vb. 134/413.
charite, sb. charity, 140/609.
change, vb. change, 134/412.
chere, vb. countenance, 130/299, 144/24.
cheryte, sb. charity, 124/101.
chese, sb. cheese, 126/172.
chese, vb. choose, 137/495; pt. 139/557.
cheste, sb. coffin, 132/364.
chayne, sb. chain, 133/391.
churche, sb. church, 147/137.
claden, pp. 140/594; -de, 127/181.
clay, sb. 126/159, 140/594.
clene, adj. clean, 131/325, 328; adv. entirely, 138/535, 146/130.
clep, vb. call, 129/261; -d, pp. 143/681.
clere, adj. bright, beautiful, 136/486, 145/78, 81, 86.
clerke, sb. clerk, 121/v.
clu, vb. stuck, 138/530.
close, sb. enclosure, 124/101.
clot, sb. clod, 121/16.
cloth, sb. 130/278; -e, 149/217; -es, pl. 147/142.
clyngyng, adj. clinging, 121/16.
clypping, ppr. embracing, 146/95.
colde, sb. cold, 130/293.
colour, sb. 145/81; -e, 140/593.
comen, vb. come, 132/357.
comly, adj. comely, 145/84.
commendyd, pp. commended, 131/334.
commeth, vb. comes, 125/135; commyn, pl. 134/417.
compucion, sb. compunction, 121/vi.
conceyued, pp. conceived, 131/326.
concurreante, sb. competitor, 133/377.
considerest, vb. 129/272.
consume, vb. 130/277; -d, pp. 141/627.
contrarious, adj. contrary, 122/52.
contre, sb. country, 145/83.
deth, sb. death, 132/355; -e, 142/677.
dethe day, sb. day of death, 132/636.
deuyll, sb. devil, 146/99; -es, gen. 146/97.
deynte, sb. taste, 147/135.
dignite, sb. dignity, 126/151.
Dirige, 138/550, beginning of a mournful song.
disceued, vb. pt. deceived, 145/90.
discrete, adj. wise, 121/iv.
disease, sb. 133/367; -s, pl. 141/618; diseese, 137/493.
disparitable, adj. peerless, 140/604.
displese, vb. displeasure, 128/214.
disporte, sb. disport, 143/2.
distroy, vb. destroy, 129/260.
diverse, adj. diverse, 181/310.
do, vb. 122/49; pp. 147/163.
doloures, sb. pl. pains, 139/556.
doluen, pp. dug, 123/79.
dome, sb. doom, 137/501.
domesday, sb. doomsday, 129/255; domysdaye, 140/592.
don, pp. done, 144/23.
Donghyll, sb. dunghill, 120/iii.
dost, vb. doest, 123/64; doth, 3. sg. 135/451; pt. 128/225.
doune, sb. hill, 148/181; adv. down, 124/98.
drawe, vb. draw, 134/418.
drede, sb. dread, 144/58; vb. 138/544.
dreyynesse, sb. dreariness, 142/679.
drew, vb. pt. drew, 143/22.
drofe, vb. pt. drove, 147/156.
drope, vb. droop, 129/263.
droune, vb. drown, 126/178.
drowe, vb. pt. drew, misled, 146/129.
drowpe, vb. droop, 136/475; ppr. -ynge, 144/24.
dryue, vb. drive, 122/44.
durable, adj. eternal, 140/606.
duraunte, adj. lasting, 133/375.
duresse, sb. hardship, 142/677.
dwell, vb. 142/674; -e, 134/407; -en, pl. 125/122; -ynge, ppr. 134/414.
dyches, sb. pl. ditches, 148/194.
dygne, adj. worth, 131/313.
dymme, adj. dim, 138/536.
dyshoneste, sb. shame, 124/106.
dysplay, vb. display, 123/88.
dysseuere, vb. separate, 140/614.
dyue, vb. dive, 122/38.
echone, pron. each, 131/321.
egle, sb. eagle, 145/68.
ende, sb. end, 142/650; -th, vb. pl. 143/685.
endeles, adj. endless, 128/224.
endure, vb. 135/460.
enemy, sb. 128/233; -es, pl. 131/321.
enample, sb. example, 139/567, 574.
entent, sb. intent, attention, 134/426; -e, 132/328.
equipolent, adj. equipollent, 132/340.
erth, vb. earth, 138/546; -e, 135/453.
es, vb. ease, 137/497.
ete, vb. eat, 149/220.
euer, adj. ever, 125/144; euermore, adv. 146/127; euemare, 132/339.
euery, adj. every, 144/421.
euerychon, pron. every one, 139/567; -e, 135/453.
euerydele, adv. entirely, 144/55.
eyuill, adj. evil, 136/490.
executoures, sb. pl. executors, 139/558.
eye, sb. 141/629; -n, pl. 138/536.
eyre, sb. heir, 149/208.
eysell, sb. vinegar, 135/441.
eyther—or, conj. either—or, 139/570.
face, sb. 128/229, 149/240.
fade, vb. 126/174.
fader, sb. father, 122/53, 57.
fall, vb. 128/239; -e, sb. 130/275; -en, vb. pl. 124/106; pp. 133/446.
false, adj. 139/560.
fare, sb. noise, bustle, 139/57; 3. vb. 130/278.
fast, adv. 138/530; -e, 148/190.
fastyng, sb. fasting, 138/548.
faunt, sb. vain lad, 136/470.
fayne, adj. fain, 121/27.
fayre, adj. fair, 145/82, 88; -st, sup. 121/5; fayrenesse, sb. 128/230.
faytours, sb. pl. scoundrels, 139/563.
fede, vb. feed, 138/551.
feder, sb. feather, 145/74; -e, 144/49; -es, pl. 145/3, 17; -s, 144/25, 37.
fee, sb. property, 147/192.
feet, sb. pl. 129/265.
fele, adj. many, 144/53.
elle, sb. skin, 134/400.
fende, sb. fiend, 142/656.
fere, adv. far, 138/388.
ferly, adj. fearful, 139/573.
ferre, adj. far, 145/83.
ferse, adj. fierce, 147/145.
fetewres, sb. pl. features, 145/84.
fewnne, sb. fewnness, 142/649.
fle, vb. flee, 143/10, 16; flee, 124/117.
flesshe, sb. flesh, 131/320; flesshly, adj. 124/109.
flood, sb. 149/216.
flooure, sb. flower, 130/301; -s, pl. 143/4; flowers, prime, 148/201.
flynne, sb. flint, 139/582.
flytte, vb. flit, 127/188.
folowest, vb. followest, 129/250.
folyes, sb. pl. follies, 144/53.
fonde, vb. pt. found, 148/3, 7.
fondyng, sb. temptation, 129/246.
fone, sb. pl. enemies, 131/320.
fonned, vb. pt. allured, enticed, 146/111.
foon, sb. pl. enemies, 139/585.
foot, sb. 147/158.
for, conj. 121/4; prep. 127/190; -e, 140/605; for thy, conj. therefore, 137/511; for to, conj. in order to, 148/184.
forest syde, sb. wood-side, 143/1.
forhede, sb. forehead, 145/85.
forlore, pp. lost, 148/180.
formed, pp. 125/146.
forsake, vb. 146/100; forsoke, pt. 146/112.
forsothe, adv. 124/111; forsooth, 137/510; -e, 135/433, 137/520.
forsuche, vb. search, 125/134.
forth, adv. 125/126, 137; -e, 129/247.
forthynketh, vb. repents, 123/85.
fortune, sb. 149/210.
foryetyn, vb. pl. forget, 121/20.
foule, adj. wicked, 126/150.
founde, vb. pt. found, 147/149.
fourth, adj. 148/177.
fre, adj. noble, liberal, innocent, 122/53, 130/286, 123/82.
frealte, sb. frailty, 134/430.
freel, adj. frail, 126/178.
frendes, sb. pl. friends, 138/542, 545; frendys, 139/585.
frenshyp, sb. friendship, 122/57.
fresshe, adj. fresh, 125/125.
flowe, vb. pt. from, 143/17; from, 128/222.
fryke, adj. bold, 125/125.
ful, adv. very, 135/499.
fulfyll, vb. fulfil, 147/167.
full, adj. 128/230; adv. 145/66.
fume, sb. smoke, 130/279.
furst, adv. first, 123/74; adj. 144/45.
fyght, sb. fight, 147/145.
fynde, vb. find, 129/246.
fyre, sb. fire, 130/279.
fyue, num. five, 122/45.
gall, sb. 135/441.
gan, vb. pt. began, pleon. 148/190.
gate, vb. pt. got, 147/141.
gay, adj. 138/537.
gete, vb. get, 136/478; -n, pp. 149/207; -th, sg. 149/238, 239.
glad, adj. 127/196; -de, 127/187.
glade, vb. gladden, 130/302.
gladsom, adj. gladsome, 125/126.
go, vb. 129/266; pp. 143/15; -ne, 131/316; -th, pl. 130/280.
god, sb. 123/62; goddys, gen. 141/644.
golde, sb. gold, 147/142, 149.
good, adj. 128/224; sb. property, 148/185; pl. good people, 134/402.
goodness, sb. goodness, 125/137; -se, 123/62.
goste, sb. ghost, 126/176.
gostly, adj. ghostly, 149/236.
gouerne, vb. govern, 127/184.
grace, sb. 127/208.
Glossarial Index—Douce Poems.

**Grau...**

**Grauen, pp.** graven, 139/582.

**Graunt, vb.** grant, 142/665; –e, 139/565.

**Gray,** adj. 138/536.

**Grede,** vb. cry, 129/261.

**Greene,** sb. green, 143/5.

**Grete,** adj. 128/234; sb. pl. 134/417.

**Greued,** pp. grieved, 135/459; –e, 135/147.

**Grouness,** vb. groan, 134/404.

**Groche,** vb. grudge, 139/570; –e, 136/412.

**Grones,** sb. pl. groans, 134/404.

**Grope,** vb. 129/249.

**Grounded,** vb. pt. 148/186.

**Groweth,** vb. grows, 130/132.

**Gryse,** vb. feel horror, 134/403.

**Gumme,** sb. gum, 139/580.

**Gylt,** vb. offended, 122/41; –e, 124/103.

**Gynne,** sb. gin, snare, 146/97.

**Had,** vb. pt. 144/23; –de, 127/183.

**Hale,** vb. draw, 134/416.

**Halles,** sb. pl. halls, 148/195.

**Han,** vb. pl. have, 124/112.

**Hende,** sb. hand, 125/142; –s, pl. 125/145.

**Handwerk,** sb. handiwork, creature, 124/100; –e, 134/428.

**Hap,** vb. happen, 139/568; sb. 146/128; –ly, adv. 125/128.

**Hard,** adj. 136/464: –e, 139/582; –er, comp. 151/318.

**Hardnes,** sb. hardness, 125/135; –se, 128/234; curd, 126/172.

**Hardshyp,** sb. hardness, 125/138.

**Harme,** sb. harm, 131/332.

**Has,** vb. 2. sq. hast, 141/647; hast, 132/349.

**Hastyly,** adv. soon, 142/650.

**Hath,** vb. sq. 127/205; –e, 145/73.

**Haue,** vb. have, 127/196.

**Haunte,** vb. haunt, 133/379.

**He,** pron. 121/28.

**Held,** vb. pt. 149/221; –e, 145/78.

**Heldyn,** ppr. descending, 126/152.

**Hele,** vb. cover, 149/218.

**Hell,** sb. 128/222; –e, 133/377.

**Helpe,** sb. help, 136/478; vb. 122/31; –th, pl. 138/542; sq. 122/35.

**Hem,** pron. them, 144/38.

**Hende,** adj. gentle, kind, 122/54; 142/659.

**Hepe,** sb. heap, 128/218.

**Her,** adj. 144/27; –e, 149/234; pron. 144/24.

**Herbe,** sb. herb, 147/157.

**Herde,** vb. pt. heard, 143/21.

**Here,** vb. hear, 132/354.

**Here,** adv. 145/61.

**Herewith,** adv. 131/309.

**Hert,** sb. heart, 136/484; –e, 136/473; –ys, gen. 144/31.

**Heryng,** sb. hearing, 138/535, 145/70.

**Herytage,** sb. heritage, 135/452.

**Heste,** sb. commandment, 147/167; –s, pl. 127/185.

**Huyen,** sb. heaven, 134/416.

**His,** adj. 145/65.

**Hit,** pron. it, 144/49.

**Holde,** vb. hold, take, 132/366.

**Holy,** adv. 127/208.

**Holy,** adv. wholly, 148/198.

**Home,** adv. 147/150.

**Honde,** sb. hand, 147/158.

**Honorable,** adj. honourable, 140/608.

**Hoo,** interj. 138/527.

**Hood,** sb. 145/80.

**Hope,** vb. 141/620; –d, pt. 136/486.

**Hore,** adj. hoar, 146/111.

**Horyble,** adj. horrible, 138/538.

**Hoste,** sb. army, 147/155.

**Hote,** adj. hot, 135/450; sb. heat, 130/293.

**How,** adv. 124/94; –e, 137/519; howgh, 148/191.

**Hume,** sb. clay, 130/281.

**Hungor,** sb. hunger, 130/293.

**Hyde,** vb. hide, 133/382; –st, 128/229.

**Hydous,** adj. hideous, 134/404.

**Hyé,** adv. high, 134/416; hygh, adj. 149/222; sb. 145/68.

**Hygh-herted,** adj. high-hearted, 130/284.

**Hyght,** vb. pt. was called, 146/118.

**Hym,** pron. him, 133/367.

**Hymself,** pron. himself, 121/14.

**Hys,** adj. his, 127/201; their, 147/168.

**Hyt,** pron. it, 123/85.

**I,** pron. 124/115.
I-bent, pp. bent, 143/3.
in, prep. 122/29.
into, prep. 123/75.
inward, adj. 124/113.
iolite, sb. jollity, 143/15.
joy, sb. joy, 149/226.
igument, sb. judgment, 132/344.

kepar, sb. keeper, 122/50.
kepe, vb. 127/185, 146/126; sb. custody, 128/224; keppe, pp. 127/190, 205.
keste, pp. cast, 133/368.
keuere, pp. covered, 142/668.
kaude, sb. page, 137/496; thrall, 127/201.
kne, sb. knee, 149/233.
knette, pp. knit, 140/615.
knowe, vb. know, 129/270; pp. 146/122.
knyfe, sb. knife, 147/168.
knyght, sb. knight, 137/496.
knyst, pp. knit, 127/182.
kynde, sb. kind, nature, 123/76, 137/514; adj. 122/55.
kynedly, adj. gracious, 132/357.
kyng, sb. king, 146/105; -e, 126/158.

kyssyng, ppr. kissing, 146/95.

lace, sb. lease, respite, 128/232.
lacked, vb. pt. 149/219.
lad, pp. led, 123/86.
lade, pp. laden, 131/309.
lake, sb. puddle, 131/329.
lambe, sb. lamb, 137/515.
lame, adj. 143/69.
lande, sb. land, 147/134.
large, adj. 145/85; liberal, 130/286.
laste, sb. lasting, 148/192.
lat, vb. let, 139/555; -e, 124/105.
late, adv. 145/59.
lay, sb. song, 144/27.
lay, vb. pt. 136/485.
layne, pp. lain, 122/29.
lechery, sb. 145/94.
leddest, vb. pt. least, 141/625.
lede, sb. lead, 139/581.
lefte, pp. left, 149/217.
length, sb. 129/256.
leof, adj. dear, 134/431.
lepte, pp. run, 127/207.
lere, vb. teach, 122/43; learn, 130/296.
lesse, vb. lose, 124/119.

lessons, sb. pl. 143/685; lessoun, sg. 133/383.
lete, vb. let, 148/193.
lette, vb. hinder, 129/269.
lettest, vb. thinkest, 131/313.
lettyng, sb. hindrance, 144/34.
leue, vb. believe, 130/287.
leuere, adj. more agreeable, 140/616.
lewde, adj. unlearned, 120/iii.
leyde, pp. laid, 127/203, 143/5.
leyne, vb. hide, 133/389.
lo, interj. 141/645.
lofe, sb. loaf, 149/219.
loke, vb. look, 139/584.
lond, sb. land, 142/671, 673.
longe, adv. long, 132/350.
loo, interj. lo, 123/73.
lord, sb. 121/1; -e, 143/13.
lore, sb. 130/295.
loth, adj. loath, 130/282; -ly, 130/281.
loue, sb. love, 128/235; -ly, adj. 130/299.
lowe, sb. deep, 145/68; -st, adj. sup. 137/513.
lust, vb. please, 132/365; pt. 144/44; sb. lust, 142/655; -e, 146/110; pleasure, 145/60.
lyche, adj. like, 148/196.
lyef, adj. dear, 121/1.
lyfe, sb. life, 127/183, 193.
lyght, adj. light, 133/395; -ly, adv. 130/284.
lyying, ppr. 120/ii.
lyke, adj. like, 136/476.
lykened, pp. likened, 137/515.
lykyng, sb. liking, 144/44.
lymes, sb. pl. limbs, 148/170.
lynde, sb. finden-wood, 133/395.
lyppes, sb. pl. lips, 138/532.
lyste, vb. lust, 131/328; pt. 149/220.
lyteli, adj. little, 137/498; adv. 147/143; sb. 132/361.
lyue, sb. life, 122/47; vb. 140/590; -n, pl. 149/231; -th, sg. 140/590; lyuyd, pt. 147/157.

madde, adj. mad, 114/643.
made, pp. 130/281; pt. 127/208; -n, pt. 136/482; -st, 141/634.
mageste, sb. majesty, 149/222.
Glossarial Index—Douce Poems.

magnifyeth, vb. extols, 121/14.
make, vb. 131/325; -th, sg. 142/657.
maligne, adj. malicious, 131/319.
malyce, sb. malice, 134/430.
man, sb. 125/125.
manere, sb. manner, 125/131.
mankynde, sb. mankind, 122/50.
mannes, sb. gen. man's, 125/124, 129.
many, pron. 146/99; m. oon, many a one, 143/8.
marke, sb. mark, 121/15.
maters, sb. pl. things, 124/105.
matterie, sb. stuff, 122/51.
may, sb. May, 149/230.
may, vb. 124/114; -e, 143/683; -st, 144/47.
mayde, sb. maid, 123/82.
mayne, sb. power, 147/147.
me, pron. 122/34, 46.
mechyll, adj. great, 144/58.
mede, sb. meed, 138/549.
mekyl, adj. great, 136/489; -1, 149/217.
mele, sb. meal, 149/220.
men, sb. pl. 134/412.
mene, vb. think, 128/231.
mene, vb. moan, complain, 131/322.
mennes, sb. gen. pl. men's, 132/337; menny, 125/122.
ment, vb. pl. 2. sg. meantst, 134/428.
meny oon, pron. many a one, 146/124.
mercy, sb. 127/183.
mesure, sb. measure, 135/462.
mette, pp. measured, 129/267.
mo, sb. more people, 137/502; adj. 146/113.
moche, adj. much, 122/32; adv. 147/139.
omochell, adj. great, 146/123.
omoder, sb. mother, 137/508; -s, gen. 141/628.
omolde, sb. earth, 121/15.
omone, sb. moan, lamentation, 135/435; -s, pl. 134/405.
monthes, sb. pl. months, 132/341.
omoon, sb. lamentation, 139/569.
more, adj. comp. 127/210; adv. 125/143.
omoryng, sb. morning, 143/2.
omoryng, ppr. mourning, 143/11, 21.
most, adv. sup. 30/282; -e, adj. 147/153.
mouth, sb. 138/529.
omwen, vb. pl. may, 138/549.
omwethe-eten, adj. moth-eaten, 130/278.
multiply, vb. 148/184.
muse, vb. 124/105.
must, vb. 123/75.
ym, adj. 121/1.
mylde, adj. soft, 148/204.
mylke, sb. milk, 126/169.
mylkedest, vb. pt. milkedst, 126/169.
yn, adj. my, 143/6; -e, 135/452.
ynnde, sb. remembrance, 122/59.
ynne, adv. less, 141/630.
ynrour, sb. mirror, 145/90.
yrthe, sb. mirth, 143/15.
ym, vb. miss, 123/71.
ys, sb. wrong, 147/163.
yschye, sb. mischief, 142/673.
ysdo, pp. done wrong, 146/119; ym-s-doth, vb. sg. 130/285.
ysselfe, pron. myself, 145/78.
ysspent, pp. misspent, 132/345.
ymystan, adj. mistaken, 124/116.
yswrest, adj. perverse, 133/369.
ysylfe, pron. myself, 140/601.
naked, adj. 149/218.
name, sb. 146/122.
namly, adv. especially, 138/542.
nat, adv. not, 149/217; n. for than, adv. nevertheless, 127/191.
nat, vb. do not know, 121/11.
nature, sb. 135/458.
nay, sb. denial, 123/67; adv. no, 126/163.
ne, conj. nor, 124/114.
neede, sb. need, 126/167.
nere, vb. were not, 141/644.
nere, adv. near, 132/357; comp. 143/22; nerre, adj. 145/83.
nessehe, adj. soft, 126/170; -r, comp. 126/173.
neyther, pron. neither, 147/136; n.—ne, conj. n.—nor, 144/56.
no, adj. 122/31.
nobley, sb. nobility, 125/148.
nombre, sb. number, 132/341.
nombred, pp. counted, 135/434.
non, adj. no, 137/510; noon, 126/153.
not, adv. 134/419.
not, vb. know not, 135/461.
nothing, pron. nothing, 129/269.
ought, pron. anything, 121/28; adv. anyhow, 125/123.
ought, adv. anywhere, 121/5.
oone, adj. own, 124/90, 100.
oone, sb. hour, 140/591.
oove, adj. our, 132/343.
oureself, pron. ourselves, 122/31.
oute, adv. out, 130/301; out of, prep. 137/497.
outward, adj. outward, 124/112.
owte, adv. out, 129/258; o. of, prep. 123/74.
pacience, sb. patience, 137/518.
parce, vb., lat. spare, 149/235.
party, sb. part, 148/204.
passe, vb. pass, 132/351; -d, pp. 136/469.
passing, prep. beyond, 135/462.
payes, vb. pl. satisfy, 142/653.
penaunte, sb. penitent, 136/476.
penny, sb. penny, 139/562.
peple, sb. people, 145/79.
perfully, adj. perilous, 148/179.
peryshe, vb. spoil, 124/118.
pese, sb. peace, 144/30.
pety, adj. little, 120/xxv.
pewe, sb. seclusion, 139/555.
peyne, vb. suffer, 139/555; -d, pp. tortured, 132/355.
peynes, sb. pl. pains, 128/226.
peyfull, adj. painful, 139/555.
place, sb. 139/556.
plate, sb. 139/581.
plente, sb. plenty, 141/647.
plyght, pp. entangled, 136/484.
pore, adj. poor, 136/476; sb. pl. 149/231.
pouder, sb. powder, 123/73, 77; -e, 123/74, 75.
pouste, sb. power, 147/162.
power, sb. 132/352.
poyse, sb. poem, 145/65.
praunce, vb. prance, 146/65.
pray, vb. 124/93, 115.
prayer, sb. 138/348.
precious, adj. 147/142.
prest, adj. ready, 146/125.
prepare, vb. 130/283.
prove, vb. prove, 121/28.
principall, adj. principal, 144/49.
profitable, adj. 121/vi.
proteccioun, sb. protection, 133/376.
pryde, sb. pride, 147/152.
pryke, vb. gallop, 146/125.
Glossarial Index—Douce Poems.

principall, adj. 145/74; -y, adv. 145/94.
pryson, sb. prison, 147/160.
pryuyte, sb. privacy, 129/257.
pulled, pp. 143/19, 17.
punysshest, vb. punishest, 135/401.
pure, adj. 141/643.
pursewe, vb. pursue, 138/553.
put, vb. 136/490; puttedyst, pt. 2 sg. 126/151; puttist, pres. 2 sg. 121/25.
pynne up, vb. check, 125/138.
pyt, sb. pit, grave, 122/33, 128/222.
pyte, sb. pity, 149/239.
pytte, sb. grave, 123/79.
queme, vb. please, 147/139.
queynt, adj. pretty, 135/447.
ranne, vb. pt. ran, 126/155.
raue, vb. rage, 127/200.
recluse, vb. shut up, 124/102.
recouere, vb. release, 138/467.
recuse, vb. refuse, 124/107.
reddoure, sb. rigour, 136/464.
rede, vb. read, 129/254.
rede, adj. red, 145/81.
redemptour, sb. redeemer, 140/589.
redy, adj. ready, 127/197.
refreynd, pp. refrained, 132/351.
refuse, vb. 124/100.
rekeuere, sb. recovery, 141/618.
remme, vb. run, 129/247.
repent, vb. 132/347; -e, 134/431.
replenished, pp. replenished, 130/292.
rescue, vb. 143/682.
resoun, sb. reason, 135/462.
respecioun, sb. sight, 138/381.
respyte, sb. respect, 132/339.
rest, vb. 132/362.
rewie, vb. rule, 132/346.
reyny, adj. rainy, 126/174.
robbe, vb. rob, 147/135, 140.
roote, vb. rot, 137/512.
rote, sb. root, 147/157.
roten, adj. rotten, 137/505.
rotyng, sb. rot, 130/277.
rowe, sb. row, hedge, 129/247.
rowte, sb. crowd, 143/8.
rude, sb. blush, 145/81.
ryall, adj. noble, 147/155.
ryche, sb. pl. rich people, 149/231.
rycher, adj. comp. richer, 149/213.
ryches, sb. riches, 144/46; -se, 135/454.
ryde, vb. ride, 148/190.
ryght, adv. right, just, 126/172.
ryse, vb. rise, 140/591.
ryue, adj. rife, abounding, 122/42.
sade, vb. be satiate, 128/179.
sake, sb. for—sake, conj. 144/30.
salt see, sb. salt-sea, 148/183.
salyue, sb. spittle, 122/40.
same, adj. 123/76.
sande, sb. ordinance, trial, 149/223.
sange, vb. pt. sang, 144/27.
sare, adj. sore, 139/570; adv. 136/473.
sate, vb. pt. sat, 143/9, 11.
saue, vb. save, 128/221.
sauyouir, sb. saviour, 140/595.
say, vb. pt. saw, 138/534.
say, vb. 124/90, 95; -de, pt. 147/161.
se, vb. see, 135/454.
scund, adj. second, 146/118.
see, sb. sea, 145/67.
see, vb. 140/601; -st, 124/110; -th, sq. 124/110; pl. 138/545.
seede, sb. seed, 131/326.
seke, vb. seek, 123/80.
seker, adj. sure, 148/189; sekurly, adv. 137/507.
semeth, vb. seems, 124/97.
sentence, sb. 132/353.
sere, adj. divers, 130/292.
seryd, vb. pt. served, 127/201.
sey, vb. say, 121/2; -e, 133/383; -en, pl. 149/207; -de, pt. 149/222; -dest, 127/186, 195.
seyn, pp. seen, 141/630.
seyng, vb. pt. sung, 143/14.
seyth, vb. says, 145/65.
shade, sb. shadow, 131/308.
shadyd, pp. shadowed, 143/3.
shalbe, vb. shall be, 121/7; shall 149/232; shalt, 134/421.
shap, sb. shape, 145/84; -e, 125/146; shapp, 145/78, 87.
sharply, adv. quickly, 149/215.
shew, pron. 143/11.
shene, adj. bright, beautiful, 143/7, 17.
shewe, vb. show, 125/137; -st, 131/315; -th, sg. 149/240.
shopest, vb. pt. mosted, 121/17.
shorte, adj. short, 132/337.
shoure, sb. shower, 148/182; -s, pl. 138/554.
shoute, vb. cry, 134/404.
shewe, vb. show, 129/243.
shuld, vb. pt. should, 147/151; -e, 121/17.
shall, vb. shall, 142/650; -en, pl. 136/448.
shut, pp. 132/364.
shyne, vb. shine, 148/178; shyn- yng, ppr. 140/610.
shyp, sb. ship, 145/67.
sinfull, adj. sinful, 145/60.
pingyng, ppr. singing, 144/39.
sinne, sb. sin, 126/177.
sittingyng, ppr. sitting, 143/8.
skyn, sb. skin, 138/529; -ne, 141/628.
slee, vb. slay, 147/135.
slepe, vb. sleep, 123/73.
sleyghtes, sb. pl. slyness, 148/185.
slyde, vb. slide, 130/274.
smale, sb. pl. the small, 134/417.
smalle, adj. small, 129/270.
smelle, vb. smell, 142/680; smell- yng, ppr. 143/4.
smetyn, pp. smitten, 148/173; smytyn, 131/304.
smytte, vb. pt. smote, 127/189.
s, so, adv. 144/24.
sodenly, adv. suddenly, 121/28; sodeynly, 149/205.
solace, sb. 133/387; solas, 141/644.
solempne, adj. venerable, 121/iv.
som, adj. some, 133/357.
somtyme, adj. sometimes, 128/215, 231.
somwhat, adv. somewhat, 135/448.
s, son, sb. 123/83.
sone, adv. soon, 131/304.
song, sb. 143/21; -e, 143/19.
sore, adv. sorely, much, 127/209, 148/178; adj. sharp, 130/293; wicked, 146/109; sb. wound, 149/236.
sorow, sb. 144/34.
soth, adj. true, 130/287; -e, sb. 121/2; -ely, adv. 144/36; -ly, 123/88.
sotylte, sb. subtlety, 126/149.
soule, sb. soul, 121/1; -s, pl. 128/223, 226.
souple, vb. pt. spoke, 146/124.
spare, vb. 121/1; -d, pt. 144/56.
speche, sb. speech, 123/87.
spent, vb. pt. 139/561.
spiryte, sb. spirit, 181/319.
spred, pp. spread, 137/498; -e, inf. 129/258.
spryngeth, vb. springs, 130/301. 149/230.
spryryt, sb. spirit, 135/445; -e, 127/206.
stable, adj. 140/602.
stande, vb. stand, 128/238; stante, 3. sg. 135/439.
stefastnes, sb. steadfastness, 128/237.
stepes, sb. pl. steps, 129/270; steppys, 135/433.
stere, vb. stir, 121/ri.
sto, vb. pt. stood, 144/58.
stombe, vb. stumble, 129/250.
ston, sb. stone, 131/318.
stondeth, vb. stands, 125/130.
story, sb. 132/354.
outte, adj. stout, 138/537.
streynght, sb. strength, 146/121;
streyngh, 146/101; -e, 146/126.
stronge, adj. strong, 148/194.
stryue, vb. strive, 126/166.
styf, adj. stiff, 137/521.
stynketh, vb. stinks, 135/442; styknynge, ppr. 142/680.
subiecioun, sb. subjection, 133/378.
suche, adj. such, 146/128; s. a, 122/51; s. on, pron. such a one, 131/314.
suffer, vb. 122/39; suffre, 137/493.
supporte, vb. support, 130/274.
susteyne, vb. sustain, 133/367; -d, pp. 132/354.
systres, sb. pl. sisters, 137/511.
swagge, vb. decrease, 135/448.
swamme, vb. pt. swam, 123/83.
swete, adj. sweet, 149/223; adv. 143/4.
swolowe, vb. swallow, 122/40.
swylke, adj. such, 126/175.
syde, sb. side, 146/122.
sygght, sb. sight, 140/601, 611.
syngle, sb. sign, 131/315.
syke, adj. sick, 125/127.
syke, adj. such, 125/121.
sykerly, adv. certainly, 121/2.
syluer, sb. silk, 126/173.
syn, sb. sin, 127/188, 200, 201.
synnew, sb. sinnew, 129/265; -es, pl. 127/182.
synful, synners, sb. pl. sinners, 121/vi.
systren, sb. pl. sisters, 137/509.
syt, vb. sit, 148/169.
sythen, conj. since, 142/651; adv. 126/171.
sytteth, vb. sits, 132/571.
take, vb. 134/402; t. me to, take to heart, 143/19; -st, 123/61.
tame, adj. 148/171.
telle, vb. tell, 145/69.
temples, sb. pl. 147/148.
tempted, pp. 142/656.
tene, vb. grieve, 131/330.
termes, sb. pl. terms, 132/349.
tethe, sb. pl. teeth, 138/533.
than, adv. 126/173; then, 127/204.
thanke, vb. thank, 137/522; -d, pt. 149/234.
there, adv. there, 121/11.
that, rel. pron. 145/67; dem. adj. 126/151; pron. 146/109; conj. 124/117.
the, def. art. 123/86.
the, adv. 146/116.
the, pron. thee, 122/34.
then, adv. 131/320; than, 149/213.
ther, adv. there, 140/605; -e, 145/61, 138/543.
thereby, adv. 143/9.
thereyn, adv. therein, 140/615.
therefore, conj. therefore, 125/130.
theropon, adv. upon them, 130/584.
thereto, adv. thereto, 132/338.
theryn, adv. therein, 147/148.
these, pron. 146/113.
they, pron. 121/3.
theyre, adj. their, 145/72.
tho, adv. then, 132/358.
tho, pron. those, 146/115.
thorough, prep. through, 123/66; thorow, 142/672.
thorow sought, pp. sought through, 122/30.
though, conj. 121/4; as if, 129/244.
thow, pron. thou, 144/33.
there, num. three, 139/587.
therepe, vb. assert, 123/77.
they, adj. 123/83; -n, 121/25; -ne, 144/36.
thynke, vb. think, 126/159; me -th, 125/135.
ths, adj. this, 143/14; pron. 129/259.
to, prep. 144/26; adv. too, 122/29, 42.
toe, sb. 146/106.
togeder, adv. together, 127/182.
toke, vb. pt. took, 147/150.
tolde, pp. counted, 135/434.
to-morrow, adv. to-morrow, 125/127.
tonge, sb. tongue, 142/676.
toodes, sb. pl. toads, 128/225.
top, sb. 146/106.
torned, vb. pt. turned, 146/130.
toure, sb. tower, 148/196; -s, pl. 148/193, 203.
towe, adj. tough, 137/521.
trauyled, vb. pt. travelled, 148/178.
tre, sb. tree, 144/26.
tresoure, sb. treasure, 148/184.
trest, vb. trust, 138/371.
tretysse, sb. treatise, 143/i.
trewes, adj. true, 139/557.
tretyorses, sb. traitors, 139/560.
tribulacion, sb. tribulation, 143/685.
trinite, sb. trinity, 142/670.
Glossarial Index—Douce Poems. 207

trobled, vb. pt. troubled, 136/487.
troone, sb. throne, 139/571.
trowest, vb. believest, 138/397.
truste, sb. trust, 140/615.
tumble, vb. 128/223.
turete, vb. turret, high throne, 141/619.
turmented, pp. tormented, 130/294.
turned, vb. pt. 136/481.
two, mun. 144/42.
twyn, vb. part, 125/141; -ne, 141/633.
tyde, sb. while, 44/56.
tyll, conj. 134/412; prep. to, 144/29.
tyme, sb. time, 144/56; -s, pl. 125/124.
vale, sb. valley, 134/414.
variaunte, adj. fickle, 136/472.
verament, adv. truly, 132/342.
vermylone, sb. scarlet colour, 139/580.
vertew, vb. virtue, 133/394; vertues, pl. 135/437.
vestement, sb. vesturement, 147/138.
vnbynde, vb. unbind, open, 133/393, 144/35.
vnclene, adj. unclean, 131/326.
vncouth, adj. unknown, 147/134.
vnderstandande, vb. understand, 131/327; vnderstanding, sb. 121/iv.
vnglade, adj. aggrieved, 126/176.
vntuknowyng, adj. unknowing, 149/232.
vntkynde, adj. unkind, 129/251.
vntnethe, adv. scarcely, 127/190.
vnrreste, sb. unrest, 147/166.
vnstable, adj. unstable, 145/62.
vnsuffisaunte, adj. insufficient, unable, 136/477.
vn-thende, adj. unsuccessful, 142/654.
vnto, prep. to, 124/97, 106.
vntrewly, adv. unlawfully, 149/207.
vp, adv. 125/138.
vppon, prep. upon, 131/314.
vs, pron. us, 149/240.
vysitation, sb. visitation, 127/205.
vysyteste, vb. visitest, 121/27.
wade, vb. 126/177.
wage, sb. wages, 135/453.
wake, vb. 136/482.

walke, vb. walk, 131/329; walk-ynge, ppr. 143/1.
walle, sb. wall, 129/268.
wane, vb. pt. wonst, 124/119.
 wandre, vb. wander, 136/471; -th, sg. 130/297.
wanteth, vb. wants, 130/295, 137/520.
ward, vb. pt. was, 132/355.
ware, sb. food, 121/7.
warne, vb. warn, 124/174.
warzhessed, pp. rescued, 125/142.
was, vb. pt. 123/78; pl. were, 146/110.
wasted, pp. 138/53.
water, sb. 149/216.
way, sb. 133/382; -es, pl. 142/651.
we, pron. 132/31.
wen, sb. weather, 126/174.
wele, sb. wel, 137/502; adv. well, 133/302; well, 146/115.
welle, vb. flow, 135/438.
wemen, sb. pl. women, 146/110.
wende, vb. pt. thought, 144/192.
wende, vb. go, 142/652; went, pt. 143/1; -e, 148/179.
wepe, vb. weep, 142/666; wept, pp. 127/209; -e, pt. 132/358.
wepyng, sb. weeping, 142/679.
wepyng dale, sb. valley of tears, 134/410.

were, sb. uncertainty, doubt, 125/129, 130/297, 134/413.
were, vb. pt. 133/395; 139/560, 561, 144/37.
werke, sb. work, 128/213.
wete, vb. know, 121/13.
wexed, vb. pt. grew, 141/643, 148/204; wexeth, sg. pres. 125/127.
wey, sb. way, 129/268; -es, pl. 145/66.

whan, conj. when, 126/149, 170.
what, int. pron. 121/13; indef.
a little wh., a l. while, 142/662; rel. wh.—that, 128/217.
when, conj. 122/33.
where, adv. 128/223, 137/517; where-​-er, wherever, 139/583.
wherefore, adv. 144/51; wherfore, 135/460.
wherof, adv. wherof, 130/283.
wher-thorough, conj. wherfor, 143/19.
wherto, adv. to what, 149/229.
whether, adv. pleon. 124/109.
who, int. pron. 126/163.
whom, rel. pron. 157/506.
whos, rel. pron. whose, 123/83.
why, adv. 123/61, 63.
whych, rel. pron. 120/ii; -e, 126/176; wh. that, 145/72; the wh. that, 130/277, 301; the wh. that, 129/266.
whyl, conj. while, 142/662; -e, 147/165; sb. 130/290.
whyte, adj. white, 138/533.
wikked, sb. pl. wicked people, 140/597.
with, prep. 125/136.
withoute, adv. without, 148/194; -n, prep. 134/413.
withstonde, vb. withstand, 147/151.
withyn, prep. 134/407; -ne, 125/140.
wo, sb. woe, 135/460.
wodes-syte, sb. wood-side, 148/181.
wofull, adj. woeful, 134/405, 410.
wold, vb. would, 128/235; -e, 127/207; -en, pl. 139/569; -est, 133/379.
woll, vb. will, 144/32; wolt, 2. sg. 128/236.
woman, sb. 130/289.
wombe, sb. womb, 141/626.
wonderful, adj. 133/399; -1, 145/69.
wonder sare, adv. most violently, 136/473.
wondre aray, sb. wonderful state, 140/596.
wones, sb. pl. habitations, shelter, 134/407.
woo, sb. woe, 146/98.
woody, adv. madly, 127/200.
worcheth, vb. sg. works, 125/140.
worde, sb. word, 144/33; -s, pl. 139/566; wordys, 147/161.
world, sb. 133/369; -e, 140/596; -ly, adj. 142/651.
worme, sb. worm, 145/68; -s, pl. 137/507; gen. pl. 121/7.
worse, adj. comp. 129/271.
worshyp, sb. honour, 145/80.
worthy, adj. 146/105.
wote, vb. know, 121/23.
woundes, sb. pl. wounds, 122/45.
wrake, sb. vengeance, 146/98.
wrathe, sb. anger, 133/375.
wrecche, sb. vengeance, 149/211.
wretchednesse, sb. wretchedness, 142/675.
wreten, pp. written, 139/566.
wrought, pp. made, 122/32; pt. 144/53.
wrong, sb. 144/23.
wroth, adj. angry, 130/284.
wryte, vb. write, 139/578; -st, 129/253.
wyked, adj. wicked, 129/271.
wynke, adv. wide, far, 146/124, 148/183.
wught, sb. creature, 136/488.
wyked, adj. wicked, 129/260; -nes, sb. 128/217; -nesse, 123/64.
wyl, sb. will, 142/665.
wylde, adv. wild, 148/171.
wylldernesse, sb. wilderness, 147/156.
wyles, sb. pl. wiles, 142/653.
wylfully, adv. deliberately, 135/457.
wyll, sb. will, 147/165.
wylne, vb. wish, 132/364.
wylt, vb. wilt, 129/259.
wynedes, sb. pl. winds, 129/245.
wynge, sb. wing, 144/42.
wynne, vb. win, 141/635.
wyp, pp. cleansed, 127/211.
wys, sb. manner, 128/214.
wyste, pp. known, 141/632.
wyt, sb. wit, 127/184.
wyth, prep. with, 124/96.
wythouten, prep. 134/423.
wythyn, prep. within, 124/101.
wytles, adj. witless, 141/646.
wyttes, sb. pl. wits, 132/345.
yawe, vb. pt. gave, 144/55; 2. sg. 132/346.
-y-bylde, pp. built, 148/195.
ye, pron. you, 137/509, 510.
yede, vb. pt. went, 129/268.
yef, conj. if, 142/665, 144/31.
yeme, sb. care, attention, 147/137.
yere, sb. year, 134/411; pl. 132/356; -s, pl. 125/123.
yes, adv. 133/399.
yet, adv. 149/221.
yeue, vb. give, 133/373; -st, 128/232; yeuyn, pl. 139/562.
ylke, adj. same, 126/171.
ynke, sb. ink, 139/579.
y-nowgh, adv. enough, 148/189.
yong, adj. young, 146/107; sb. pl. 121/19; -e, adj. 145/71.
your, adj. 149/211; -es, pron. 139/561.
youth, sb. 143/18; -e, 144/49, 53.
yow, pron. you, 138/551.
ye, vb. is, 144/51.
y-se, vb. see, 129/259.
y-set, pp. set, 143/4.
yshade, vb. pt. separatedst, 126/172.
y-smete, pp. smitten, 145/73; y-smyte, 146/117.
y-warded, pp. warded, 148/194.
y-wys, adv. surely, 123/85; ywys, 146/114.

NAMES.

Abraham, 123/81.
Adam, 123/78, 137/513.
bersabee, Bathsheba, 146/102.
cryste, Christ, 147/159; -s, gen. 144/30.
Dauid, David, 146/102.
Ezechye, Ezechias, 132/355.
Ierusalem, 147/146.
Iob, 149/213.
Iohn, 131/323.
Mary, 131/323, 145/163; gen. 123/82; -es, 131/331.
Nabugodonozor, Nabuchodonosor, 147/145.
Rychard Hampole, 121/v.
Salamon, Solomon, 145/65, 146/105.
Sampson, Samson, 146/101.
sathan, Satan, 124/117, 126/150.